

# Math 411: Honours Complex Variables

*Volker Runde and John C. Bowman*  
University of Alberta  
Edmonton, Canada



January 15, 2013

© 2009–2010  
Volker Runde and John C. Bowman  
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

Reproduction of these lecture notes in any form, in whole or in part, is permitted only for nonprofit, educational use.

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>The Complex Numbers</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>2</b>	<b>Complex Differentiation</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>3</b>	<b>Power Series</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>4</b>	<b>Complex Line Integrals</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>5</b>	<b>Cauchy's Integral Theorem and Formula</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>6</b>	<b>Convergence of Holomorphic Functions</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>Elementary Properties of Holomorphic Functions</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>8</b>	<b>The Singularities of a Holomorphic Function</b>	<b>52</b>
<b>9</b>	<b>Holomorphic Functions on Annuli</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>10</b>	<b>The Winding Number of a Curve</b>	<b>65</b>
<b>11</b>	<b>The General Cauchy Integral Theorem</b>	<b>68</b>
<b>12</b>	<b>The Residue Theorem and Applications</b>	<b>72</b>
	12.1 Applications of the Residue Theorem to Real Integrals . . . . .	75
	12.2 The Gamma Function . . . . .	81
<b>13</b>	<b>Function Theoretic Consequences of the Residue Theorem</b>	<b>87</b>
<b>14</b>	<b>Harmonic Functions</b>	<b>94</b>
<b>15</b>	<b>Analytic Continuation along a Curve</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>16</b>	<b>Montel's Theorem</b>	<b>107</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>The Riemann Mapping Theorem</b>	<b>110</b>

4

*CONTENTS*

**Index**

**119**

# Chapter 1

## The Complex Numbers

**Definition.** The *complex numbers*—denoted by  $\mathbb{C}$ —are  $\mathbb{R}^2$  equipped with the operations

$$\begin{aligned}(x, y) + (u, v) &:= (x + u, y + v), \\ (x, y)(u, v) &:= (xu - yv, xv + yu)\end{aligned}$$

for  $x, y, u, v \in \mathbb{R}$ .

**Theorem 1.1** ( $\mathbb{C}$  is a Field). *The complex numbers are a field. Specifically, we have:*

- $(0, 0)$  is the identity element of addition;
- $-(x, y) = (-x, -y)$  for  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$ ;
- $(1, 0)$  is the identity element of multiplication;
- $(x, y)^{-1} = \left(\frac{x}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{-y}{x^2+y^2}\right)$  for  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $(x, y) \neq (0, 0)$ .

*Proof (of the last claim only).* Let  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$  be such that  $(x, y) \neq (0, 0)$ , and note that

$$\begin{aligned}(x, y) \left( \frac{x}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{-y}{x^2+y^2} \right) &= \left( \frac{x^2}{x^2+y^2} - \frac{-y^2}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{-xy}{x^2+y^2} + \frac{xy}{x^2+y^2} \right) \\ &= \left( \frac{x^2+y^2}{x^2+y^2}, \frac{-xy+xy}{x^2+y^2} \right) \\ &= (1, 0).\end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 1.1.** *The set  $\{(x, 0) : x \in \mathbb{R}\}$  is a subfield of  $\mathbb{C}$ , and the map*

$$\theta: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad x \mapsto (x, 0)$$

*is an isomorphism onto its image.*

Proposition 1.1 is often worded as:

$\mathbb{R}$  “is” a subfield of  $\mathbb{C}$ .

Set  $1 := (1, 0)$  and  $i := (0, 1)$ . Then, for any  $z = (x, y) \in \mathbb{C}$ , we have

$$z = (x, 0) + (0, y) = (1, 0)(x, 0) + (0, 1)(y, 0) = x + iy.$$

We write

$$\operatorname{Re} z := x = \text{“the real part of } z\text{”}$$

and

$$\operatorname{Im} z := y = \text{“the imaginary part of } z\text{”}.$$

The complex number  $i$  is called the *imaginary unit* and satisfies

$$i^2 = (0, 1)^2 = (-1, 0) = -1.$$

Unlike  $\mathbb{R}$ , the set  $\mathbb{C} = \{(x, y) : x \in \mathbb{R}, y \in \mathbb{R}\}$  is not *ordered*; there is no notion of positive and negative (greater than or less than) on the complex plane. For example, if  $i$  were positive or zero, then  $i^2 = -1$  would have to be positive or zero. If  $i$  were negative, then  $-i$  would be positive, which would imply that  $(-i)^2 = i^2 = -1$  is positive. It is thus not possible to divide the complex numbers into of negative, zero, and positive numbers.

The frequently appearing notation  $\sqrt{-1}$  for  $i$  is misleading and should be avoided, because the rule  $\sqrt{xy} = \sqrt{x}\sqrt{y}$  (which one might anticipate) does not hold for negative  $x$  and  $y$ , as the following contradiction illustrates:

$$1 = \sqrt{1} = \sqrt{(-1)(-1)} = \sqrt{-1}\sqrt{-1} = i^2 = -1.$$

Furthermore, by definition  $\sqrt{x} \geq 0$ , but one cannot write  $i \geq 0$ , since  $\mathbb{C}$  is not ordered.

**Definition.** For  $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{C}$ , its *complex conjugate* is defined as  $\bar{z} = x - iy$ .

**Proposition 1.2.** For  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$ , the following hold true:

- (i)  $\operatorname{Re} z = \frac{1}{2}(z + \bar{z})$  and  $\operatorname{Im} z = \frac{1}{2i}(z - \bar{z})$ ;
- (ii)  $\overline{z + w} = \bar{z} + \bar{w}$ ;
- (iii)  $\overline{z\bar{w}} = \bar{z}w$ ;
- (iv)  $\overline{z^{-1}} = \bar{z}^{-1}$  if  $z \neq 0$ .

*Proof.* (i): If  $z = x + iy$ , then  $\bar{z} = x - iy$ , so that  $2x = z + \bar{z}$ ; this yields the claim for  $\operatorname{Re} z$ . The assertion for  $\operatorname{Im} z$  is proven similarly.

(ii) is obvious.

(iii): Let  $z = x + iy$  and  $w = u + iv$ , so that

$$zw = (xu - yv) + i(xv + yu)$$

and thus

$$\overline{zw} = (xu - yv) - i(xv + yu).$$

On the other hand, we have  $\bar{z} = x - iy$  and  $\bar{w} = u - iv$ , which yields

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{z}\bar{w} &= (xu - (-y)(-v)) + i(x(-v) + (-y)u) \\ &= (xu - yv) - i(xv + yu) \\ &= \overline{zw}, \end{aligned}$$

as claimed.

(iv): By (iii), we have

$$\overline{z^{-1}\bar{z}} = \overline{z^{-1}z} = \bar{1} = 1,$$

which yields the claim.  $\square$

For any  $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{C}$ , we note that  $z\bar{z} = x^2 + y^2 \geq 0$ . This provides us with a natural generalization of the absolute value function to  $\mathbb{C}$ .

**Definition.** For  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ , set  $|z| := \sqrt{z\bar{z}}$ .

**Proposition 1.3.**  $|\cdot|$  is the Euclidean norm on  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . In particular, the following hold:

- (i)  $|z| \geq 0$  with  $|z| = 0$  if and only if  $z = 0$ ;
- (ii)  $|z + w| \leq |z| + |w|$  for  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$ .

Moreover, we have  $|zw| = |z||w|$  for  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $z^{-1} = \frac{\bar{z}}{|z|^2}$  for  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ .

*Proof.* Noting that  $|x + iy| = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$ , we see that  $|\cdot|$  is the Euclidean norm, which entails (i) and (ii). Letting  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$ , we see that

$$|zw|^2 = zw\overline{zw} = (z\bar{z})(w\bar{w}) = |z|^2|w|^2.$$

Also, since  $|z|^2 = z\bar{z}$ , we have  $1 = z\frac{\bar{z}}{|z|^2}$  for  $z \neq 0$  and thus  $z^{-1} = \frac{\bar{z}}{|z|^2}$ .  $\square$

There is a remarkable similarity between the complex multiplication rule

$$(x, y) \cdot (u, v) = (xu - yv, xv + yu)$$

and the trigonometric angle sum formulae. Notice that

$$\begin{aligned}(\cos \theta, \sin \theta) \cdot (\cos \phi, \sin \phi) &= (\cos \theta \cos \phi - \sin \theta \sin \phi, \cos \theta \sin \phi + \sin \theta \cos \phi) \\ &= (\cos(\theta + \phi), \sin(\theta + \phi)).\end{aligned}$$

That is, multiplication of 2 complex numbers on the unit circle  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$  corresponds to addition of their angles of inclination to the  $x$  axis. In particular, the mapping  $f(z) = z^2$  doubles the angle of  $z = (x, y)$  and  $f(z) = z^n$  multiplies the angle of  $z$  by  $n$ . These statements hold even if  $z$  lies on a circle of radius  $r \neq 1$ :

$$(r \cos \theta, r \sin \theta)^n = r^n (\cos n\theta, \sin n\theta);$$

this is known as *deMoivre's Theorem*.



# Chapter 2

## Complex Differentiation

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ , and let  $z_0$  be an interior point of  $D$ , i.e. there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon(z_0) := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z - z_0| < \epsilon\} \subset D$ . A function  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is called *complex differentiable* at  $z_0$  if

$$f'(z_0) := \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0}$$

exists.

**Proposition 2.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ , let  $z_0 \in \text{int } D$ , and let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be complex differentiable at  $z_0$ . Then  $f$  is continuous at  $z_0$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0}$  exists, we have

$$0 = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (z - z_0) \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (z - z_0) \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (f(z) - f(z_0)),$$

so that  $f(z_0) = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z)$ . □

**Proposition 2.2.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ , and let  $f, g : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be complex differentiable at  $z_0 \in \text{int } D$ . Then the following functions are complex differentiable at  $z_0$ :  $f + g$ ,  $fg$ , and, if  $g(z_0) \neq 0$ ,  $\frac{f}{g}$ . Moreover, we have:*

$$\begin{aligned}(f + g)'(z_0) &= f'(z_0) + g'(z_0), \\ (fg)'(z_0) &= f'(z_0)g(z_0) + f(z_0)g'(z_0),\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\left(\frac{f}{g}\right)'(z_0) = \frac{f'(z_0)g(z_0) - f(z_0)g'(z_0)}{g(z_0)^2}.$$

*Proof.* As over  $\mathbb{R}$ . □

**Proposition 2.3.** *Let  $D, E \subset \mathbb{C}$ , let  $g : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  and  $f : E \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be such that  $g(D) \subset E$ , and let  $z_0 \in \text{int } D$  be such that  $w_0 := g(z_0) \in \text{int } E$ . Further, suppose that  $g$  is complex differentiable at  $z_0$  and  $f$  is complex differentiable at  $w_0$ . Then  $f \circ g$  is complex differentiable at  $z_0$  with*

$$(f \circ g)'(z_0) = f'(g(z_0))g'(z_0).$$

*Proof.* As over  $\mathbb{R}$ . □

*Examples.*

1. All constant functions are (on all of  $\mathbb{C}$ ) complex differentiable, as is  $z \mapsto z$  on  $\mathbb{C}$ . Consequently, all complex polynomials are complex differentiable on all of  $\mathbb{C}$ , and rational functions are complex differentiable wherever they are defined.
2. Let

$$f : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \bar{z},$$

and let  $z_0 = x_0 + iy_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ . Assume that  $f$  is complex differentiable at  $z_0$ . Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z_0) &= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{\bar{z} - \bar{z}_0}{z - z_0} \\ &= \lim_{y \rightarrow y_0} \frac{(x_0 - iy) - (x_0 - iy_0)}{(x_0 + iy) - (x_0 + iy_0)} \\ &= \lim_{y \rightarrow y_0} \frac{i(y_0 - y)}{i(y - y_0)} \\ &= -1 \end{aligned}$$

as well as

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z_0) &= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{\bar{z} - \bar{z}_0}{z - z_0} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow x_0} \frac{(x - iy_0) - (x_0 - iy_0)}{(x + iy_0) - (x_0 + iy_0)} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow x_0} \frac{x - x_0}{x - x_0} \\ &= 1, \end{aligned}$$

which is impossible. Hence,  $f$  is *not* complex differentiable at *any*  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ . (On the other hand,  $f$  is continuously partially differentiable—as a function of two real variables—on all of  $\mathbb{C}$ .)

**Lemma 2.1.** *The following are equivalent for an  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear map  $T : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ :*

- (i) there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $T(z) = cz$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ ;
- (ii)  $T$  is  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear;
- (iii)  $T(i) = iT(1)$ ;
- (iv) the real  $2 \times 2$  matrix representing  $T$  with respect to the standard basis of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  may be written as

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} a & b \\ -b & a \end{bmatrix}$$

for some real  $a, b \in \mathbb{R}$ .

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii)  $\implies$  (iii) is obvious.

(iii)  $\implies$  (i): Set  $c := T(1)$ . For  $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{C}$ , this means that

$$\begin{aligned} T(x + iy) &= T(x) + T(iy) \\ &= xT(1) + yT(i) \\ &= xT(1) + iyT(1) \\ &= zT(1) \\ &= cz. \end{aligned}$$

(iv)  $\iff$  (iii): Let  $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{R}$  be such that

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{bmatrix}.$$

represents  $T$  with respect to the standard basis of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . Note that

$$T(1) = \begin{bmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} a \\ c \end{bmatrix} = a + ic,$$

and

$$T(i) = \begin{bmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} b \\ d \end{bmatrix} = b + id.$$

Since

$$iT(1) = -c + ia,$$

we see that

$$T(i) = iT(1) \iff c = -b \text{ and } d = a.$$

□

**Theorem 2.1** (Cauchy–Riemann Equations). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $z_0 \in D$ . Let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  and denote  $u := \operatorname{Re} f$ ,  $v := \operatorname{Im} f$ . Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $f$  is complex differentiable at  $z_0$ ;

(ii)  $f$  is totally differentiable at  $z_0$  (in the sense of multivariable calculus), and the Cauchy–Riemann differential equations

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}(z_0) = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}(z_0) \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}(z_0) = -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}(z_0)$$

hold.

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii): Define

$$T: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f'(z_0)z,$$

and note that

$$\frac{|f(z) - f(z_0) - T(z - z_0)|}{|z - z_0|} = \left| \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} - f'(z_0) \right| \rightarrow 0$$

as  $z \rightarrow z_0$ . Therefore,  $f$  is totally differentiable at  $z_0$ . From multivariable calculus, it follows that the matrix representation of  $T$  with respect to the standard basis of  $\mathbb{R}^2$  is the Jacobian of  $f$ , i.e.

$$J_f(z_0) = \begin{bmatrix} u_x(z_0) & u_y(z_0) \\ v_x(z_0) & v_y(z_0) \end{bmatrix}.$$

Since  $T$  is  $\mathbb{C}$ -linear, Lemma 2.1 yields that

$$u_x(z_0) = v_y(z_0) \quad \text{and} \quad u_y(z_0) = -v_x(z_0).$$

(ii)  $\implies$  (i): Since  $f$  is totally differentiable at  $z_0$ , we have a unique  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear map  $T: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{|f(z) - f(z_0) - T(z - z_0)|}{|z - z_0|} = 0.$$

As we know from multivariable calculus,  $T$  is represented by  $J_f(z_0)$  with respect to the standard basis of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . Since the Cauchy–Riemann differential equations are supposed to hold,  $J_f(z_0)$  is of the form described in Lemma 2.1(iv). By Lemma 2.1, there thus exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $T(z) = cz$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . It follows that

$$\left| \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} - c \right| = \frac{|f(z) - f(z_0) - c(z - z_0)|}{|z - z_0|} \rightarrow 0$$

as  $z \rightarrow z_0$ . Hence,  $f$  is complex differentiable at  $z_0$ . □

*Remark.* In the situation of Theorem 2.1, we have

$$f'(z_0)1 = \begin{bmatrix} u_x(z_0) & u_y(z_0) \\ v_x(z_0) & v_y(z_0) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} = u_x(z_0) + iv_x(z_0)$$

as well as

$$f'(z_0)i = \begin{bmatrix} u_x(z_0) & u_y(z_0) \\ v_x(z_0) & v_y(z_0) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = u_y(z_0) + iv_y(z_0),$$

so that

$$f'(z_0) = u_x(z_0) + iv_x(z_0) = v_y(z_0) - iu_y(z_0).$$

*Example.* Let

$$f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto |z|^2.$$

Then  $f$  is totally differentiable, with

$$u_x = 2x, \quad u_y = 2y, \quad v_x = v_y = 0,$$

noting that  $v = 0$ . The Cauchy–Riemann equations

$$u_x(z_0) = v_y(z_0) \quad \text{and} \quad u_y(z_0) = -v_x(z_0)$$

thus hold if and only if  $z_0 = 0$ . By Theorem 2.1, this means that  $f$  is complex differentiable at  $z_0$  if and only if  $z_0 = 0$ .

**Corollary 2.1.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be complex differentiable. Then  $f$  is constant on  $D$  if and only if  $f' \equiv 0$ .

*Proof.* Suppose that  $f' \equiv 0$ . From the remark after Theorem 2.1, it follows that

$$u_x = v_x = u_y = v_y \equiv 0.$$

Multivariable calculus then yields that  $f$  is constant. □

# Chapter 3

## Power Series

**Definition.** A (complex) *power series* is an infinite series of the form  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z-z_0)^n$  with  $z, z_0, a_0, a_1, a_2, \dots \in \mathbb{C}$ . The point  $z_0$  is called the *point of expansion* for the series.

*Examples.*

1. For  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have

$$\sum_{n=0}^m z^n = \frac{1 - z^{m+1}}{1 - z}$$

if  $z \neq 1$ . For  $|z| < 1$ , we obtain (letting  $m \rightarrow \infty$ )

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} z^n = \frac{1}{1 - z}.$$

2. For  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ , define

$$\exp(z) := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{n!}.$$

Let  $z \neq 0$ , and note that

$$\left| \frac{z^{n+1}}{(n+1)!} \right| \bigg/ \left| \frac{z^n}{n!} \right| = \frac{|z|}{n+1} \rightarrow 0$$

as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ . As the ratio test holds for series with summands in  $\mathbb{C}$  as well as for series over  $\mathbb{R}$ , we conclude that  $\exp(z)$  converges absolutely.

Let  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$ , and note that the Cauchy product formula for series over  $\mathbb{R}$  also

holds over  $\mathbb{C}$ . We obtain:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \exp(z) \exp(w) &= \left( \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^j}{j!} \right) \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{w^k}{k!} \right) \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=0}^n \frac{z^{n-k}}{(n-k)!} \frac{w^k}{k!} \quad \text{by the Cauchy product formula, letting } n = j + k, \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n!} \sum_{k=0}^n \binom{n}{k} z^{n-k} w^k \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z+w)^n}{n!} \\
 &= \exp(z+w).
 \end{aligned}$$

We call  $\exp : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  the *exponential function*. The above property suggests using the shorthand  $e^z$  for  $\exp(z)$ . An interactive three-dimensional graph of  $\exp(z)$  is shown in Figure 3.1.

3. The *sine* and *cosine* functions on  $\mathbb{C}$  are defined as

$$\sin(z) := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}$$

and

$$\cos(z) := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n}}{(2n)!}$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . As for  $\exp(z)$ , we see that both  $\sin(z)$  and  $\cos(z)$  converge absolutely for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . Moreover, we have for  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
 e^{iz} &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(iz)^n}{n!} \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(iz)^{2n}}{(2n)!} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(iz)^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!} \\
 &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n}}{(2n)!} + i \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!} \\
 &= \cos(z) + i \sin(z).
 \end{aligned}$$

Interactive three-dimensional graphs of the complex cosine and sine functions are shown in Figures 3.2, and 3.3.

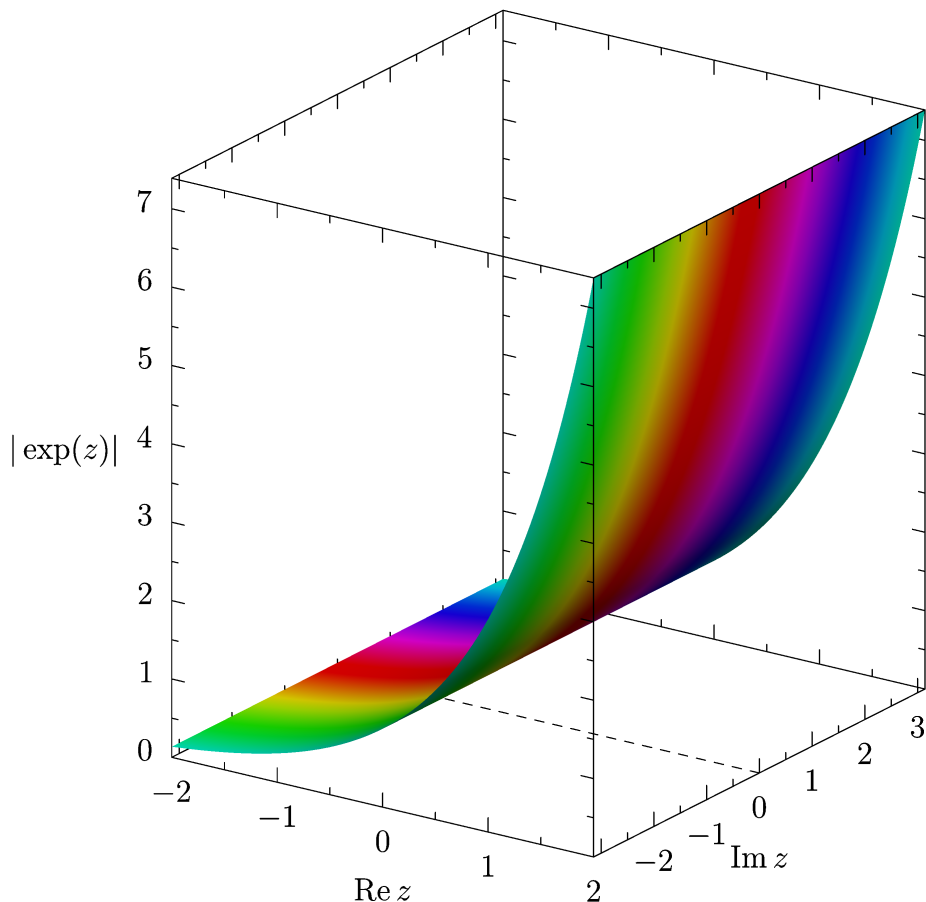


Figure 3.1: Surface plot of  $\exp(z)$  in the complex plane, using an RGB color wheel to represent the phase. Red indicates real positive values.

**Theorem 3.1** (Radius of Convergence). *Let  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  be a complex power series. Then there exists a unique  $R \in [0, \infty]$  with the following properties:*

- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  converges absolutely at each  $z \in B_R(z_0)$ ;
- for each  $r \in [0, R)$ , the series  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  converges uniformly on  $B_r[z_0] := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z - z_0| \leq r\}$ ;
- $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  diverges for each  $z \notin B_R[z_0]$ .

Moreover,  $R$  can be computed via the Cauchy–Hadamard formula:

$$R = \frac{1}{\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{|a_n|}}.$$

It is called the radius of convergence for  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$ .



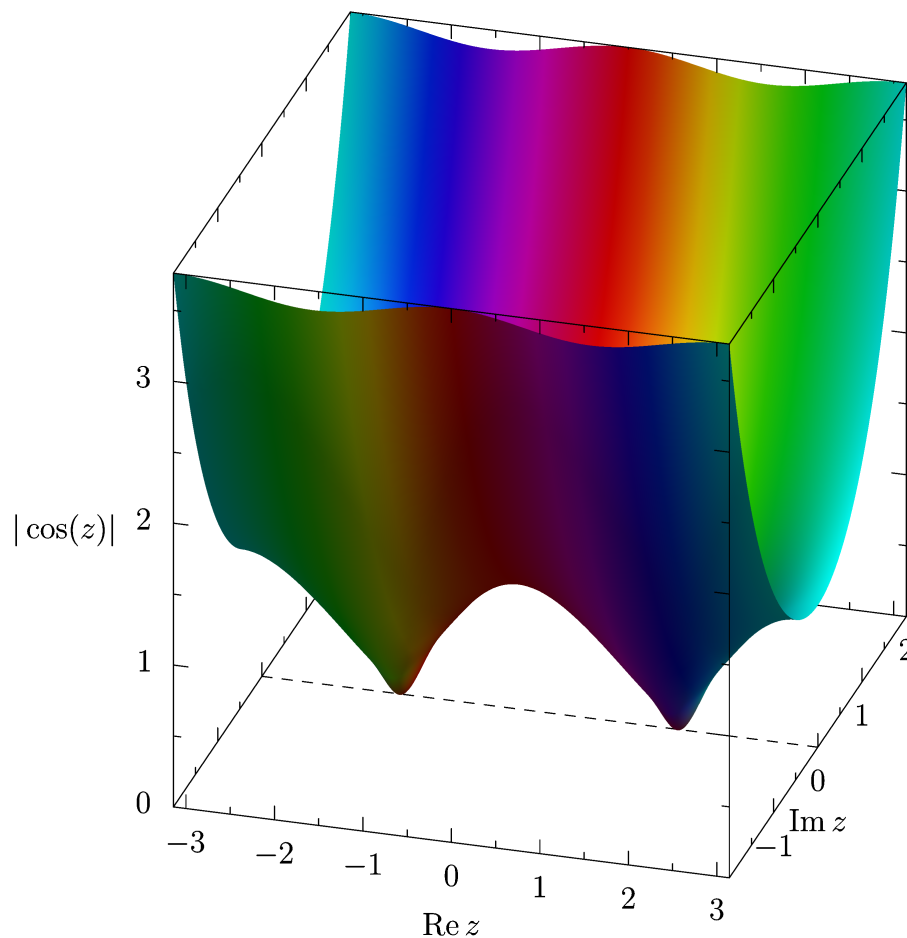


Figure 3.2: Surface plot of  $\cos(z)$  in the complex plane, using an RGB color wheel to represent the phase. Red indicates real positive values.

*Proof.* The uniqueness of  $R$  follows from the first and the last property.

Let  $R \in [0, \infty]$  be *defined* by the Cauchy–Hadamard formula (we set  $\frac{1}{0} = \infty$  and  $\frac{1}{\infty} = 0$ ).

Let  $r \in [0, R)$ , and choose  $r' \in (r, R)$ . It follows that

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{|a_n|} = \frac{1}{R} < \frac{1}{r'},$$

so that there exists  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\sqrt[n]{|a_n|} < \frac{1}{r'}$  whenever  $n \geq n_0$ , i.e.

$$|a_n| < \left(\frac{1}{r'}\right)^n$$

for all  $n \geq n_0$ . For  $n \geq n_0$  and  $z \in B_r[z_0]$ , we then have

$$|a_n(z - z_0)^n| \leq \left(\frac{r}{r'}\right)^n.$$

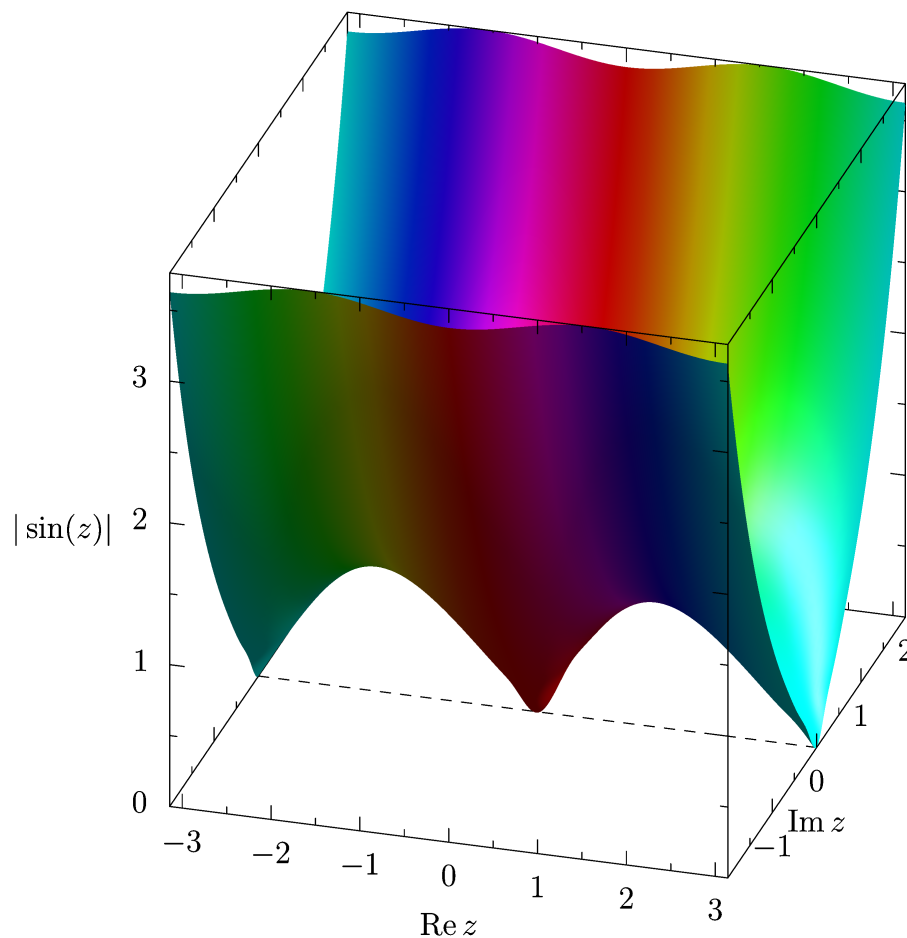


Figure 3.3: Surface plot of  $\sin(z)$  in the complex plane, using an RGB color wheel to represent the phase. Red indicates real positive values.

Since  $\frac{r}{r'} < 1$ , we have  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{r}{r'}\right)^n < \infty$ . The Weierstraß  $M$ -test thus yields that  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  converges absolutely and uniformly on  $B_r[z_0]$ .

Since every  $z \in B_R(z_0)$  is contained in  $B_r[z_0]$  for some  $r \in [0, R)$ , it follows that  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  converges absolutely for each such  $z$ .

Let  $z \notin B_R[z_0]$ , i.e.  $|z - z_0| > R$ , so that

$$\frac{1}{|z - z_0|} < \frac{1}{R} = \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{|a_n|}$$

and thus, for infinitely many  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$\frac{1}{|z - z_0|} < \sqrt[n]{|a_n|}$$

or, equivalently,

$$1 < |a_n(z - z_0)^n|.$$

It follows that  $\{a_n(z - z_0)^n\}_{n=1}^\infty$  does not converge to zero. Consequently,  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty a_n(z - z_0)^n$  diverges.  $\square$

*Examples.*

1.  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty z^n$ :  $R = 1$ .
2.  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty \frac{z^n}{n!}$ :  $R = \infty$ .
3.  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty n! z^n$ :  $R = 0$ .
4.  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}$  and  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n}}{(2n)!}$ :  $R = \infty$ .

**Theorem 3.2** (Term-by-Term Differentiation). *Let  $\sum_{n=0}^\infty a_n(z - z_0)^n$  be a complex power series with radius of convergence  $R$ . Then*

$$f: B_R(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=0}^\infty a_n(z - z_0)^n$$

*is complex differentiable at each point  $z \in B_R(z_0)$  with*

$$f'(z) = \sum_{n=1}^\infty n a_n (z - z_0)^{n-1}.$$

*Proof.* Without loss of generality, suppose that  $z_0 = 0$ .

We first show that  $\sum_{n=1}^\infty n a_n z^{n-1}$  converges absolutely for each  $z \in B_R(0)$ .

Let  $z \in B_R(0)$ , and choose  $r$  such that  $|z| < r < R$ . Since  $\frac{1}{r} > \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt[n]{|a_n|}$ , there exists  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|a_n| < \left(\frac{1}{r}\right)^n$  for  $n \geq n_0$  and thus

$$|n a_n z^{n-1}| < \frac{n}{r} \left(\frac{|z|}{r}\right)^{n-1}$$

for  $n \geq n_0$ . Since  $\frac{|z|}{r} < 1$ , we know from the Ratio Test that  $\sum_{n=1}^\infty \frac{n}{r} \left(\frac{|z|}{r}\right)^{n-1} < \infty$ ; the Comparison Test then yields that  $\sum_{n=1}^\infty n a_n z^{n-1}$  converges absolutely.

In view of the foregoing, we may define

$$g: B_R(0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=1}^\infty n a_n z^{n-1}.$$

We shall devote the rest of the proof to showing that  $f$  is complex differentiable on  $B_R(0)$  with  $f' = g$ .

To this end, fix  $\epsilon > 0$ , and define, for  $z \in B_R(0)$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$S_n(z) := \sum_{k=0}^n a_k z^k \quad \text{and} \quad R_n(z) := \sum_{k=n+1}^\infty a_k z^k.$$

Fix  $z \in B_R(0)$  and let  $r \in (0, R)$  be such that  $z \in B_r(0)$ . Note that

$$\frac{f(w) - f(z)}{w - z} - g(z) = \left( \frac{S_n(w) - S_n(z)}{w - z} - S'_n(z) \right) + (S'_n(z) - g(z)) + \frac{R_n(w) - R_n(z)}{w - z}$$

for all  $w \in B_R(0) \setminus \{z\}$ . We shall see that each of the three summands on the right-hand side of this equation has modulus less than  $\frac{\epsilon}{3}$ , provided that  $n$  is sufficiently large and  $w$  is sufficiently close to  $z$ .

We start with the last summand. First, note that

$$\frac{R_n(w) - R_n(z)}{w - z} = \sum_{k=n+1}^{\infty} a_k \frac{w^k - z^k}{w - z}$$

for all  $w \in B_R(0) \setminus \{z\}$  and also that

$$\left| \frac{w^k - z^k}{w - z} \right| = \left| \sum_{j=1}^k w^{k-j} z^{j-1} \right| \leq \sum_{j=1}^k |w|^{k-j} |z|^{j-1} \leq k r^{k-1}$$

for all  $w \in B_r(0) \setminus \{z\}$ . Since  $r < R$ , we have  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} k |a_k| r^{k-1} < \infty$ . Consequently, there exists  $n_1 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\sum_{k=n+1}^{\infty} k |a_k| r^{k-1} < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$  for all  $n \geq n_1$  and therefore

$$\left| \frac{R_n(w) - R_n(z)}{w - z} \right| = \left| \sum_{k=n+1}^{\infty} a_k \frac{w^k - z^k}{w - z} \right| \leq \sum_{k=n+1}^{\infty} k |a_k| r^{k-1} < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

for all  $n \geq n_1$  and all  $w \in B_r(0) \setminus \{z\}$ .

For the second summand, just note that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} S'_n(z) = g(z)$ ; consequently, there exists  $n_2 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|S'_n(z) - g(z)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$  for all  $n \geq n_2$ .

For the first summand, fix  $n \geq \max\{n_1, n_2\}$ . Since

$$\lim_{w \rightarrow z} \frac{S_n(w) - S_n(z)}{w - z} = S'_n(z),$$

there exists  $\delta \in (0, r)$  such that

$$\left| \frac{S_n(w) - S_n(z)}{w - z} - S'_n(z) \right| < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

for all  $w \in B_\delta(z) \subset B_r(0) \setminus \{z\}$ . Consequently, we obtain for all  $w \in B_\delta(z) \setminus \{z\}$  that

$$\left| \frac{f(w) - f(z)}{w - z} - g(z) \right| \leq \left| \frac{S_n(w) - S_n(z)}{w - z} - S'_n(z) \right| + |S'_n(z) - g(z)| + \left| \frac{R_n(w) - R_n(z)}{w - z} \right| < \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} = \epsilon.$$

Since  $\epsilon > 0$  was arbitrary, we see that  $f'(z)$  exists and equals  $g(z)$ .  $\square$

**Problem 3.1.** Show in Theorem 3.2 that the power series for  $f'$  and  $f$  have the same radius of convergence.

*Examples.*

1.  $\exp'(z) = \exp(z)$ .
2.  $\sin'(z) = \cos(z)$ .
3.  $\cos'(z) = -\sin(z)$ .

**Corollary 3.2.1** (Higher Derivatives of Power Series). Let  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  be a complex power series with radius of convergence  $R$ . Then

$$f: B_R(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$$

is infinitely often complex differentiable on  $B_R(z_0)$  with

$$f^{(k)}(z) = \sum_{n=k}^{\infty} n(n-1)\cdots(n-k+1)a_n(z - z_0)^{n-k}.$$

for  $z \in B_R(z_0)$  and  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . In particular, when  $z = z_0$  we see that

$$a_n = \frac{1}{n!} f^{(n)}(z_0)$$

holds for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

**Corollary 3.2.2** (Integration of Power Series). Let  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  be a complex power series with radius of convergence  $R$ . Then

$$F: B_R(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{a_n}{n+1} (z - z_0)^{n+1}$$

is complex differentiable on  $B_R(z_0)$  with

$$F'(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$$

for  $z \in B_R(z_0)$ .

# Chapter 4

## Complex Line Integrals

We call a function  $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  *integrable* if  $\operatorname{Re} f, \operatorname{Im} f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  are integrable in the sense of real variables. (The Riemann integral will do.) In this case, we define

$$\int_a^b f(t) dt := \int_a^b \operatorname{Re} f(t) dt + i \int_a^b \operatorname{Im} f(t) dt.$$

**Definition.** A *curve* (or *path*) in  $\mathbb{C}$  is a continuous map  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . We call

- $\gamma(a)$  the *initial point* of  $\gamma$ ,
- $\gamma(b)$  the *endpoint* (or *terminal point*) of  $\gamma$ , and
- $\{\gamma\} := \gamma([a, b])$  the *trajectory* of  $\gamma$ .

Collectively, we call  $\gamma(a)$  and  $\gamma(b)$  the *endpoints* of  $\gamma$ .

*Examples.*

1. Let  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$ . Then

$$\gamma : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad t \mapsto z_0 + t(z - z_0)$$

has the initial point  $z_0$  and the endpoint  $z$ , and  $\{\gamma\}$  is the line segment connecting  $z_0$  with  $z$ .

2. For  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ , let

$$\gamma_k : [0, 2\pi] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \theta \mapsto e^{ik\theta}.$$

Then  $\gamma_k(0) = 1 = \gamma_k(2\pi)$  holds, and for  $k \neq 0$ , we have  $\{\gamma_k\} = \{z \in \mathbb{C} : |z| = 1\}$ .

**Definition.** A curve  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is called *piecewise smooth* if there exists a partition  $a = a_0 < a_1 < \cdots < a_n = b$  such that  $\gamma|_{[a_{j-1}, a_j]}$  is continuously differentiable for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ .

**Definition.** The *length* of a piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is defined as

$$\ell(\gamma) := \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{a_{j-1}}^{a_j} |\gamma'(t)| dt,$$

where  $a = a_0 < a_1 < \dots < a_n = b$  is a partition such that  $\gamma|_{[a_{j-1}, a_j]}$  is continuously differentiable for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ .

**Definition.** Let  $\gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a piecewise smooth curve, let  $a = a_0 < a_1 < \dots < a_n = b$  be a partition such that  $\gamma|_{[a_{j-1}, a_j]}$  is continuously differentiable for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , and let  $f: \{\gamma\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous. Then the *line integral* (or *contour integral*) of  $f$  along  $\gamma$  is defined as

$$\int_{\gamma} f := \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta = \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{a_{j-1}}^{a_j} f(\gamma(t)) \gamma'(t) dt.$$

**Properties of the Line Integral.** 1. Let  $\gamma$  be a piecewise smooth curve, let  $\lambda, \mu \in \mathbb{C}$ , and let  $f, g: \{\gamma\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous. Then we have

$$\int_{\gamma} (\lambda f + \mu g) = \lambda \int_{\gamma} f + \mu \int_{\gamma} g.$$

2. Let  $\gamma$  be a piecewise smooth curve, let  $f: \{\gamma\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous, and let  $C \geq 0$  be such that  $|f(\zeta)| \leq C$  for  $\zeta \in \{\gamma\}$ . Then

$$\left| \int_{\gamma} f \right| \leq C \ell(\gamma)$$

holds.

3. Let  $\gamma: [c, d] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a piecewise smooth curve, let  $\phi: [a, b] \rightarrow [c, d]$  be a continuously differentiable function with  $\phi(a) = c$  and  $\phi(b) = d$ , and let  $f: \{\gamma\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous. Then we have

$$\int_{\gamma} f = \int_{\gamma \circ \phi} f.$$

4. Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous with antiderivative  $F: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ ; i.e.  $F$  is complex differentiable at each  $z \in D$ , with  $F'(z) = f(z)$ . Then

$$\int_{\gamma} f = F(\gamma(b)) - F(\gamma(a))$$

holds for every piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow D$ .

**Definition.** A curve  $\gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is called *closed* if  $\gamma(a) = \gamma(b)$ .

**Proposition 4.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous with an antiderivative. Then  $\int_{\gamma} f = 0$  holds for each closed, piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$ .

*Example.* Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r > 0$ , and let

$$\gamma: [0, 2\pi] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \theta \mapsto re^{i\theta} + z_0,$$

i.e.  $\gamma$  is a counterclockwise-oriented circle centered at  $z_0$  with radius  $r$ .

Let  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ , and consider  $\int_{\gamma} (\zeta - z_0)^n d\zeta$ .

For  $n \neq -1$ , let

$$F: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{(z - z_0)^{n+1}}{n+1},$$

so that  $F'(z) = (z - z_0)^n$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . It follows that  $\int_{\gamma} (\zeta - z_0)^n d\zeta = 0$ .

On the other hand, we have

$$\int_{\gamma} (\zeta - z_0)^{-1} d\zeta = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{rie^{i\theta}}{re^{i\theta}} d\theta = \int_0^{2\pi} i dt = 2\pi i.$$

Consequently,

$$\mathbb{C} \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{z - z_0}$$

has *no* antiderivative.

Recall the following definition from multivariable calculus:

**Definition.** A subset  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  is called *connected* if there are *no* open sets  $U, V \subset \mathbb{C}$  with

- $U \cap D \neq \emptyset \neq V \cap D$ ;
- $U \cup V \supset D$ ;
- $U \cap V \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus D$ .

In other words, there are no open sets  $U$  and  $V$ , each containing points of  $D$ , such that every point of  $D$  lies in exactly one of the sets  $U$  and  $V$ .

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. A function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is called *locally constant* if, for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_{\epsilon}(z_0) \subset D$  and  $f$  is constant on  $B_{\epsilon}(z_0)$ .

The following curve constructions will be useful in understanding the relation between locally constant functions and connectivity.



1. Given  $a < b < c$  and two curves  $\gamma_1 : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  and  $\gamma_2 : [b, c] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $\gamma_1(b) = \gamma_2(b)$ , the *concatenation* of  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  is the curve

$$\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2 : [a, c] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad t \mapsto \begin{cases} \gamma_1(t), & t \in [a, b], \\ \gamma_2(t), & t \in [b, c]. \end{cases}$$

If  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  are piecewise smooth, then so is  $\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2$ , and we have

$$\int_{\gamma_1 \oplus \gamma_2} f = \int_{\gamma_1} f + \int_{\gamma_2} f$$

for each continuous  $f : \{\gamma_1\} \cup \{\gamma_2\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .

2. For any curve  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , the *reversed curve* is defined as

$$\gamma^- : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad t \mapsto \gamma(a + b - t).$$

If  $\gamma$  is piecewise smooth, then so is  $\gamma^-$ , and we have

$$\int_{\gamma^-} f = - \int_{\gamma} f$$

for each continuous  $f : \{\gamma\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .

3. We denote the *straight line segment*  $\{z_0 + t(z - z_0) : t \in [0, 1]\}$  by  $[z_0, z]$ .

**Proposition 4.2** (Locally Constant vs. Connectivity). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $D$  is connected;
- (ii) every locally constant function  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is constant;
- (iii) for any  $z, w \in D$ , there exists a piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow D$  such that  $\gamma(a) = z$  and  $\gamma(b) = w$ .

*Proof.* (iii)  $\implies$  (ii): Let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a locally constant function, and let  $z, w \in D$ . Let  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow D$  be a piecewise smooth curve with  $\gamma(a) = z$  and  $\gamma(b) = w$ . Since  $f$  is locally constant, the function

$$[a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad t \mapsto f(\gamma(t))$$

is differentiable with zero derivative and therefore constant. It follows that  $f(z) = f(\gamma(a)) = f(\gamma(b)) = f(w)$ .

(ii)  $\implies$  (i): Suppose that  $D$  is *not* connected. Then there exist non-empty open sets  $U, V \subset \mathbb{C}$  with  $U \cap V = \emptyset$  and  $U \cup V = D$ . Define

$$f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} 0, & z \in U, \\ 1, & z \in V. \end{cases}$$

Then  $f$  is locally constant, but not constant.

(i)  $\implies$  (iii): Let  $z \in D$ , and set

$$U := \{w \in D : \exists \text{ a piecewise smooth curve } \gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow D \text{ with } \gamma(a) = z, \gamma(b) = w\}.$$

Obviously,  $U \neq \emptyset$  (because  $z \in U$ ).

We claim that  $U$  is open. To see this, let  $w_0 \in U$ , so that there exists a piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow D$  with  $\gamma(a) = z$  and  $\gamma(b) = w_0$ . Choose  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \subset D$ . For  $w \in B_\epsilon(w_0)$ , we know that  $[w_0, w]$  is a curve in  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \subset D$  with initial point  $w_0$  and endpoint  $w$ . Consequently,  $\gamma \oplus [w_0, w]$  is a piecewise smooth curve in  $D$  with initial point  $z$  and endpoint  $w$ . It follows that  $w \in U$ , and since  $w \in B_\epsilon(w_0)$  was arbitrary, we have  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \subset U$ . This proves the openness of  $U$ .

Next, we claim that  $D \setminus U$  is also open. To see this, let  $w_0 \in D \setminus U$ , and let  $\epsilon > 0$  be so small that  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \subset D$ . Assume towards a contradiction that there exists  $w \in B_\epsilon(w_0) \cap U$ . Let  $\gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow D$  be a piecewise smooth curve with  $\gamma(a) = z$  and  $\gamma(b) = w$ . Then  $\gamma \oplus [w, w_0]$  is a piecewise smooth curve in  $D$  with initial point  $z$  and endpoint  $w_0$ , so that  $w_0 \in U$ . This contradicts the choice of  $w_0 \in D \setminus U$ . It follows that  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \cap U = \emptyset$ , i.e.  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \subset D \setminus U$ .

Since  $U$  and  $D \setminus U$  are both open with  $U \cup (D \setminus U) = D$  and  $U \cap (D \setminus U) = \emptyset$ , the connectedness of  $D$  yields that  $D \setminus U = \emptyset$ , i.e.  $D = U$ .

□

**Lemma 4.1.** *Suppose  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  is an open connected set (a region) and  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is continuous. Let  $z_0 \in D$ . For each  $z \in D$ , let  $\gamma_z: [a, b] \rightarrow D$  be a piecewise smooth curve in  $D$  such that  $\gamma_z(a) = z_0$  and  $\gamma_z(b) = z$ . Consider the function*

$$F: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \int_{\gamma_z} f(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

For each  $z$ , let  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B_\delta(z) \subset D$ . If the condition

$$F(w) - F(z) = \int_{[z, w]} f(\zeta) d\zeta$$

holds for each  $z$  and all  $w \in B_\delta(z)$ , then  $F$  is an antiderivative for  $f$ .

*Proof.* Let  $z \in D$ . Given  $\epsilon > 0$ , choose  $\delta > 0$  small enough such that  $B_\delta(z) \subset D$  and

$$|\zeta - z| < \delta \implies |f(\zeta) - f(z)| < \epsilon.$$

For all  $w \in B_\delta(z)$ , we find

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{F(w) - F(z)}{w - z} - f(z) \right| &= \frac{1}{|w - z|} \left| \int_{[z, w]} f - \int_{[z, w]} f(z) \right| \\ &= \frac{1}{|w - z|} \left| \int_{[z, w]} (f - f(z)) \right| \\ &\leq \frac{|w - z|}{|w - z|} \sup\{|f(\zeta) - f(z)|: \zeta \in \{[z, w]\}\} \\ &= \sup\{|f(\zeta) - f(z)|: \zeta \in \{[z, w]\}\} < \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

That is,  $F'(z) = f(z)$ . □

**Theorem 4.1** (Antiderivative Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous. Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $f$  has an antiderivative;
- (ii)  $\int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$  for any closed, piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$ ;
- (iii) for any piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$ , the value of  $\int_{\gamma} f$  depends only on the initial point and the endpoint of  $\gamma$ .

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii) is Proposition 4.1.

(ii)  $\implies$  (iii): Let  $\gamma, \Gamma: [a, b] \rightarrow D$  be piecewise smooth curves with  $\gamma(a) = \Gamma(a)$  and  $\gamma(b) = \Gamma(b)$ . Then  $\gamma \oplus \Gamma^{-}$  is a closed, piecewise smooth curve, so that

$$0 = \int_{\gamma \oplus \Gamma^{-}} f = \int_{\gamma} f + \int_{\Gamma^{-}} f = \int_{\gamma} f - \int_{\Gamma} f.$$

(iii)  $\implies$  (i): Fix  $z_0 \in D$ . For each  $z \in D$ , choose a piecewise smooth curve  $\gamma_z: [a, b] \rightarrow D$  with  $\gamma_z(a) = z_0$  and  $\gamma_z(b) = z$  and let

$$F: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \int_{\gamma_z} f(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

For each  $z \in D$ , choose  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B_{\delta}(z) \subset D$  and note for  $w \in B_{\delta}(z)$  that

$$\begin{aligned} F(w) &= \int_{\gamma_w} f(\zeta) d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma_z \oplus [z, w]} f(\zeta) d\zeta \quad \text{by (iii)} \\ &= \int_{\gamma_z} f(\zeta) d\zeta + \int_{[z, w]} f(\zeta) d\zeta \\ &= F(z) + \int_{[z, w]} f(\zeta) d\zeta. \end{aligned}$$

Lemma 4.1 then implies that  $F$  is an antiderivative for  $f$ . □

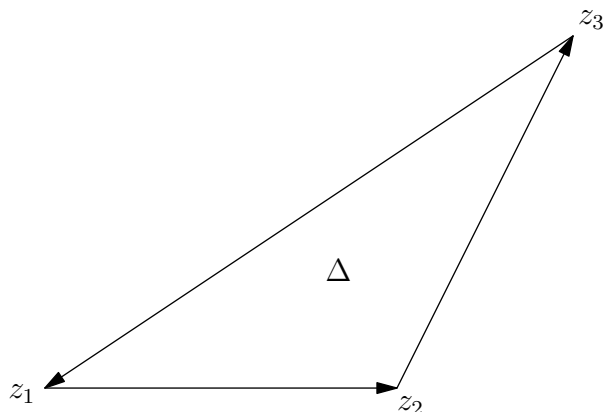
From now on, we shall use the word *curve* as shorthand for *piecewise smooth curve*.

# Chapter 5

## Cauchy's Integral Theorem and Formula

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. If  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is complex differentiable at each  $z \in D$ , then we call  $f$  *holomorphic* (or *analytic*) on  $D$ .

Let  $z_1, z_2$ , and  $z_3$  be three different points in  $\mathbb{C}$ . They span a triangle  $\Delta$ . Its boundary can be parametrized as a curve with counterclockwise orientation.

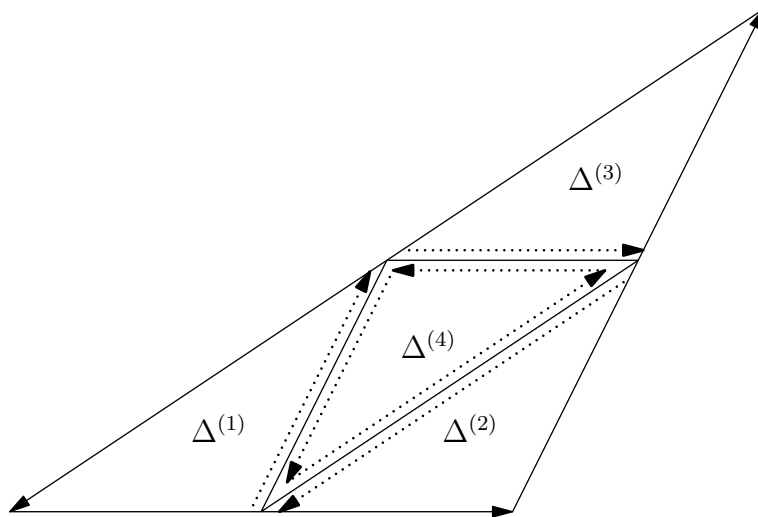


We denote this curve by  $\partial\Delta$ .

**Theorem 5.1** (Goursat's Lemma). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $\Delta \subset D$  be a triangle. Then we have*

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0.$$

*Proof.* First, we note that the result holds trivially whenever  $z_1, z_2$ , and  $z_3$  are colinear. Otherwise, we can split  $\Delta$  at its medians into four subtriangles  $\Delta^{(1)}, \Delta^{(2)}, \Delta^{(3)}$ , and  $\Delta^{(4)}$  as shown in the following figure:



As the line segments in the interior of  $\Delta$  also occur as their reversed paths, we have

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} f = \sum_{j=1}^4 \int_{\partial\Delta^{(j)}} f,$$

so that

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| \leq \sum_{j=1}^4 \left| \int_{\partial\Delta^{(j)}} f \right|.$$

Choose  $j \in \{1, 2, 3, 4\}$  such that  $\left| \int_{\partial\Delta^{(j)}} f \right|$  is largest, and set  $\Delta_1 := \Delta^{(j)}$ . It follows that

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| \leq 4 \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_1} f \right|;$$

also, note that  $\ell(\partial\Delta_1) = \frac{1}{2}\ell(\partial\Delta)$ .

Repeat this argument with  $\Delta_1$  in place of  $\Delta$ , and obtain a triangle  $\Delta_2 \subset \Delta_1$  with

$$\ell(\partial\Delta_2) = \frac{1}{2}\ell(\partial\Delta_1) = \frac{1}{4}\ell(\partial\Delta)$$

and

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta_1} f \right| \leq 4 \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_2} f \right|,$$

so that

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| \leq 4 \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_1} f \right| \leq 16 \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_2} f \right|.$$

Inductively, we obtain triangles

$$\Delta \supset \Delta_1 \supset \Delta_2 \supset \cdots$$

with

$$\ell(\partial\Delta_n) = \frac{1}{2^n}\ell(\partial\Delta)$$

and

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| \leq 4^n \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_n} f \right|$$

for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Let  $z_0 \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \Delta_n$ , and define

$$r: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f(z) - f(z_0) - f'(z_0)(z - z_0),$$

so that  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{|r(z)|}{|z - z_0|} = 0$  and  $\int_{\gamma}(r - f) = \int_{\gamma}[-f(z_0) - f'(z_0)(z - z_0)] dz = 0$  for each closed curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$  (noting that the integrand has an antiderivative). Consequently,

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| \leq 4^n \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_n} r \right|$$

for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Let  $\epsilon > 0$  and choose  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\left| \frac{r(z)}{z - z_0} \right| \leq \frac{\epsilon}{[\ell(\partial\Delta)]^2}$$

for all  $z \in D$  with  $|z - z_0| < \delta$ . Choose  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\Delta_n \subset B_{\delta}(z_0)$ . For  $z \in \Delta_n$ , this means that

$$|z - z_0| \leq \ell(\partial\Delta_n) = \frac{1}{2^n}\ell(\partial\Delta).$$

We thus obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| &\leq 4^n \left| \int_{\partial\Delta_n} r \right| \\ &\leq 4^n \ell(\partial\Delta_n) \sup_{\zeta \in \partial\Delta_n} |r(\zeta)| = 2^n \ell(\partial\Delta) \sup_{\zeta \in \partial\Delta_n} |r(\zeta)| \\ &\leq 2^n \ell(\partial\Delta) \sup_{\zeta \in \partial\Delta_n} \frac{\epsilon}{[\ell(\partial\Delta)]^2} \underbrace{|\zeta - z_0|}_{\leq \frac{1}{2^n}\ell(\partial\Delta)} \\ &\leq \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

As  $\epsilon > 0$  was arbitrary, this proves the claim.  $\square$

**Definition.** A set  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  is called *star shaped* if there exists  $z_0 \in D$  such that  $[z_0, z] \subset D$  for each  $z \in D$ . The point  $z_0$  is called a *center* for  $D$ .

**Theorem 5.2.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and star shaped with center  $z_0$ , and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous such that

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$$

for each triangle  $\Delta \subset D$  with  $z_0$  as a vertex. Then  $f$  has an antiderivative.

*Proof.* Let  $z_0 \in D$  be a center for  $D$ . Define

$$F: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \int_{[z_0, z]} f.$$

Let  $z \in D$ , and let  $\delta > 0$  be such that  $B_\delta(z) \subset D$ . Let  $w \in B_\delta(z)$ . Since  $[z_0, z] \oplus [z, w] \oplus [w, z_0]$  is the boundary of a triangle  $\Delta \subset D$ ,

$$\int_{[z_0, z] \oplus [z, w] \oplus [w, z_0]} f = 0,$$

so that

$$F(w) = \int_{[z_0, w]} f = - \int_{[w, z_0]} f = \int_{[z_0, z]} f + \int_{[z, w]} f = F(z) + \int_{[z, w]} f.$$

Lemma 4.1 then implies that  $F$  is an antiderivative for  $f$ . □

**Corollary 5.2.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and star shaped, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then  $f$  has an antiderivative.

*Proof.* Apply **Goursat's Lemma** and Theorem 5.2. □

**Corollary 5.2.2.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then, for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $U \subset D$  of  $z_0$  such that  $f|_U$  has an antiderivative.

**Corollary 5.2.3** (Cauchy's Integral Theorem for Star-Shaped Domains). Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and star shaped, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then  $\int_\gamma f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$  for each closed curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$ .

*Proof.* This follows from Corollary 5.2.1 and Theorem 4.1. □

*Example.* The *sliced plane* is defined as

$$\mathbb{C}_- := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : z \notin (-\infty, 0]\}.$$

Then  $\mathbb{C}_-$  is star shaped (1 is a center, for instance). As seen in the proof of Theorem 5.2, the function

$$\text{Log}: \mathbb{C}_- \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \int_{[1, z]} \frac{1}{\zeta} d\zeta$$

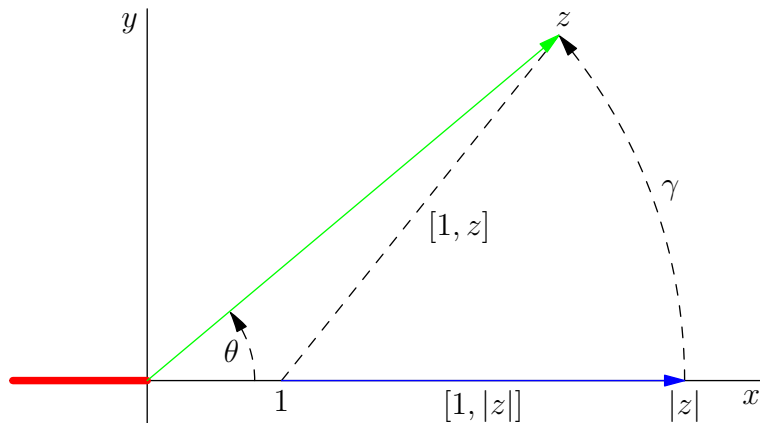
is an antiderivative of  $z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}$  on  $\mathbb{C}_-$ ; it is called the *principal branch of the logarithm*.

Let  $z \in \mathbb{C}_-$ , and let  $\gamma_z$  be any curve in  $\mathbb{C}_-$  with initial point 1 and endpoint  $z$ . From Theorem 4.1, we conclude that  $\int_{\gamma_z} \frac{1}{\zeta} d\zeta = \text{Log } z$ .

For any  $z \in \mathbb{C}_-$ , there exists a unique  $\theta \in (-\pi, \pi)$ —the *principal argument*  $\text{Arg } z$  of  $z$ —such that  $z = |z|e^{i\theta}$ . For  $z \in \mathbb{C}_-$ , the curve

$$\gamma: [0, \theta] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad t \mapsto |z|e^{it}.$$

has the initial point  $|z|$  and the endpoint  $z$ . It follows that  $[1, |z|] \oplus \gamma$  is curve with initial point 1 and endpoint  $z$  as shown:

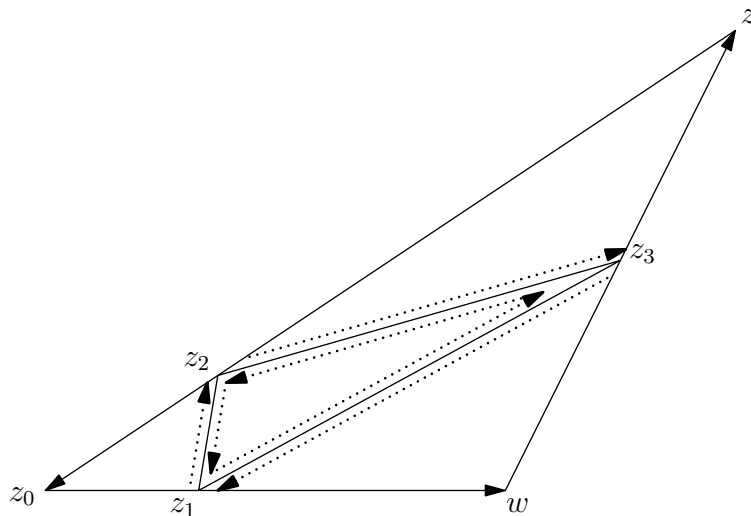


It follows that

$$\text{Log } z := \int_{[1, |z|]} \frac{1}{\zeta} d\zeta + \int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{\zeta} d\zeta = \log|z| + i \int_0^{\theta} \frac{|z|e^{it}}{|z|e^{it}} dt = \log|z| + i \text{Arg } z.$$

**Lemma 5.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and star shaped with center  $z_0$ , and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous such that  $f|_{D \setminus \{z_0\}}$  is holomorphic. Then  $f$  has an antiderivative on  $D$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\Delta$  be a triangle in  $D$  having a vertex  $z_0$ :



Let  $z_1$  be an interior point of  $[z_0, w]$ , let  $z_2$  be an interior point of  $[z_0, z]$ , and let  $z_3$  be an interior point of  $[w, z]$ . As shown above, we use these points to split  $\Delta$  into



four subtriangles, denoted by  $\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2)$ ,  $\Delta(z_1, z_3, z_2)$ ,  $\Delta(z_1, w, z_3)$ , and  $\Delta(z_2, z_3, z)$ . As in the proof of **Goursat's Lemma**, we have

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} f = \int_{\partial\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2)} f + \int_{\partial\Delta(z_1, z_3, z_2)} f + \int_{\partial\Delta(z_1, w, z_3)} f + \int_{\partial\Delta(z_2, z_3, z)} f.$$

Since  $\Delta(z_1, z_3, z_2), \Delta(z_1, w, z_3), \Delta(z_2, z_3, z) \subset D \setminus \{z_0\}$ , and since  $f$  is holomorphic on  $D \setminus \{z_0\}$ , **Goursat's Lemma** yields

$$\int_{\partial\Delta(z_1, z_3, z_2)} f = \int_{\partial\Delta(z_1, w, z_3)} f = \int_{\partial\Delta(z_2, z_3, z)} f = 0,$$

so that

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} f = \int_{\partial\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2)} f.$$

It follows that

$$\left| \int_{\partial\Delta} f \right| = \left| \int_{\partial\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2)} f \right| \leq \ell(\partial\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2)) \sup_{\zeta \in \partial\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2)} |f(\zeta)|.$$

Since  $|f|$  is continuous on  $\Delta$ , it is bounded above by some  $M > 0$ . By placing  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  sufficiently close to  $z_0$ , we see that  $\ell(\partial\Delta(z_0, z_1, z_2))$  can be made smaller than every  $\epsilon/M > 0$ . We deduce that  $\int_{\partial\Delta} f = 0$ . The result then follows from Theorem 5.2.  $\square$

Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , and let  $r > 0$ . Slightly abusing notation, we use  $\partial B_r(z_0)$  to denote the boundary of  $B_r(z_0)$  oriented counterclockwise.

**Lemma 5.2.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ . Then*

$$\int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = 2\pi i$$

for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ .

*Proof.* Through direct computation, we saw on pg. 24 that

$$\int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z_0} d\zeta = 2\pi i.$$

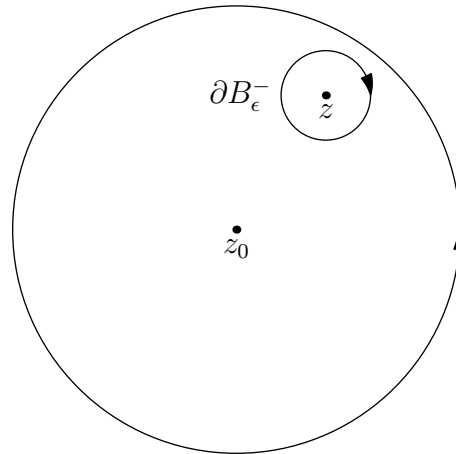
Let  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ , and choose  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon[z] \subset B_r(z_0)$ , so that

$$\int_{\partial B_\epsilon(z)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = 2\pi i.$$

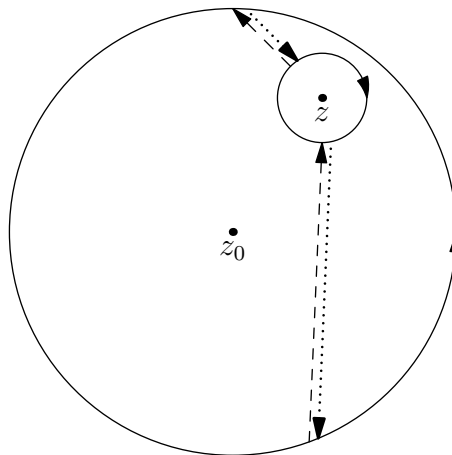
We need to show that

$$\int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_\epsilon(z)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = - \int_{\partial B_\epsilon(z)^-} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta.$$

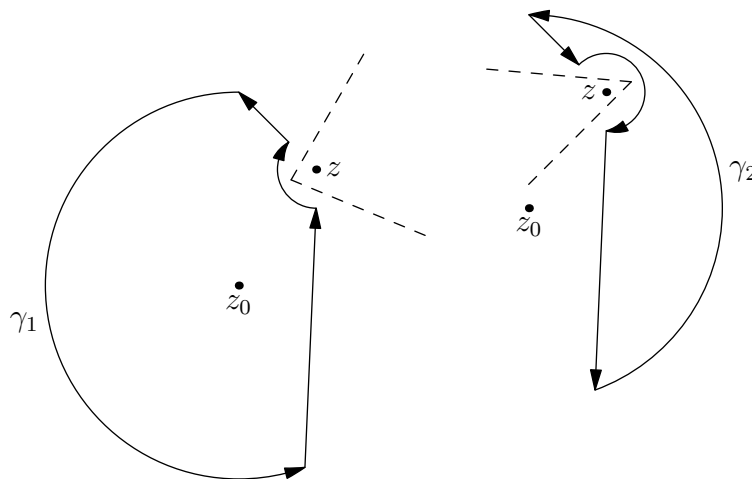
This is how the situation looks like:



We connect the boundaries of  $B_r(z_0)$  and  $B_\epsilon(z)$  through line segments:



Consider the following two closed curves  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$ :



Then it is clear that

$$\int_{\gamma_1} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta + \int_{\gamma_2} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta + \int_{\partial B_\epsilon(z)^-} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta.$$

The sketches also show that there exist star-shaped open set  $D_j \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \{z\}$  with  $\{\gamma_j\} \subset D_j$  for  $j = 1, 2$ . Cauchy's integral theorem for star-shaped domains thus yields that

$$\int_{\gamma_j} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = 0$$

for  $j = 1, 2$ , which proves the claim.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.3** (Cauchy's Integral Formula for Circles). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ . Then we have*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ .

*Remark.* A consequence of Theorem 5.3 is that the values of  $f$  on all of  $B_r[z_0]$  are pre-determined by those on  $\partial B_r(z_0)$ !

*Proof of Theorem 5.3.* Since  $B_r[z_0]$  is compact, we may choose  $R > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset B_R(z_0) \subset D$ . Let  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ , and note that  $z$  is a center for the star-shaped domain  $B_R(z_0)$ .

Define

$$g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \zeta \mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(\zeta) - f(z)}{\zeta - z}, & \zeta \neq z, \\ f'(z), & \zeta = z. \end{cases}$$

Then  $g$  is continuous on  $D$  and holomorphic on  $D \setminus \{z\}$ . By Lemma 5.1,  $g$  has an antiderivative on  $B_R(z_0)$ . Since  $\partial B_r(z_0)$  is closed, this means that

$$0 = \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} g(\zeta) d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta - f(z) \underbrace{\int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta}_{=2\pi i},$$

using the identity  $\int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = 2\pi i$  established by Lemma 5.2. Division by  $2\pi i$  yields the claim.  $\square$

**Corollary 5.3.1** (Mean Value Equation). Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ . Then we have

$$f(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) d\theta.$$

*Proof.* Parametrize  $\partial B_r(z_0)$  as

$$\gamma : [0, 2\pi] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \theta \mapsto z_0 + re^{i\theta}.$$

The Cauchy Integral Formula then yields

$$\begin{aligned} f(z_0) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z_0} d\zeta \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{f(z_0 + re^{i\theta})}{re^{i\theta}} ire^{i\theta} d\theta \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) d\theta. \end{aligned}$$

$\square$

**Lemma 5.3.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be open, and let  $f : [a, b] \times D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous such that  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1}, \dots, \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_N} : [a, b] \times D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  all exist and are continuous. Define

$$g : D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad x \mapsto \int_a^b f(t, x) dt.$$

Then  $g$  is continuously partially differentiable with

$$\frac{\partial g}{\partial x_j}(x) = \int_a^b \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_j}(t, x) dt$$

for  $x \in D$  and  $j = 1, \dots, N$ .

*Proof.* There is no loss of generality supposing that  $N = 1$ .

Let  $x_0, x \in D$  be such that every number between them is also in  $D$ . By the Mean Value Theorem of single variable calculus, there exists, for each  $t \in [a, b]$ , a real number  $\xi_t$  between  $x_0$  and  $x$  such that

$$\frac{f(t, x) - f(t, x_0)}{x - x_0} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, \xi_t).$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$ . By uniform continuity, there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_1) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_2) \right| < \frac{\epsilon}{b - a}$$

for any  $t \in [a, b]$  and all  $x_1, x_2$  between  $x_0$  and  $x$  with  $|x_1 - x_2| < \delta$ .

Suppose that  $|x_0 - x| < \delta$ . Then we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{g(x) - g(x_0)}{x - x_0} - \int_a^b \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_0) dt \right| &= \left| \int_a^b \left( \frac{f(t, x) - f(t, x_0)}{x - x_0} - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_0) \right) dt \right| \\ &\leq \int_a^b \left| \frac{f(t, x) - f(t, x_0)}{x - x_0} - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_0) \right| dt \\ &= \int_a^b \left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, \xi_t) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_0) \right| dt \\ &\leq \int_a^b \frac{\epsilon}{b - a} dt, \quad \text{because } |\xi_t - x_0| < \delta, \\ &= \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

This proves that  $g$  is differentiable at  $x_0$  with  $g'(x_0) = \int_a^b \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x_0) dt$ .

A similar (but easier) argument shows that  $g'$  is continuous.  $\square$

**Lemma 5.4.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: [a, b] \times D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous such that  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}: [a, b] \times D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  exists and is continuous. Define*

$$g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad z \mapsto \int_a^b f(t, z) dt.$$

*Then  $g$  is holomorphic with*

$$g'(z) = \int_a^b \frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(t, z) dt$$

*for  $z \in D$ .*

*Proof.* Apply Lemma 5.3 to  $\operatorname{Re} f$  and  $\operatorname{Im} f$  and note that the Cauchy Riemann differential equations are satisfied.  $\square$

**Theorem 5.4** (Higher Derivatives). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ , and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous such that*

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

*holds for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . Then  $f$  is infinitely often complex differentiable on  $B_r(z_0)$  and satisfies*

$$f^{(n)}(z) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^{n+1}} d\zeta \quad (*)$$

*holds for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .*

*Proof.* We prove by induction on  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ :  $f$  is  $n$ -times complex differentiable and  $(*)$  holds.

For  $n = 0$ , the claim is clear, so suppose that it is true for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . Define

$$F: [0, 2\pi] \times B_r(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (\theta, z) \mapsto \frac{n!}{2\pi} \frac{f(z_0 + re^{i\theta})re^{i\theta}}{(z_0 + re^{i\theta} - z)^{n+1}}.$$

Then  $F$  is continuous and, by the induction hypothesis, satisfies

$$f^{(n)}(z) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^{n+1}} d\zeta = \int_0^{2\pi} F(\theta, z) d\theta$$

for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . Furthermore,

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial z}(\theta, z) = \frac{(n+1)!}{2\pi} \frac{f(z_0 + re^{i\theta})re^{i\theta}}{(z_0 + re^{i\theta} - z)^{n+2}}$$

is continuous on  $[0, 2\pi] \times B_r(z_0)$ . From Lemma 5.4, we thus conclude that  $f^{(n)}$  is holomorphic on  $D$  with

$$f^{(n+1)}(z) = \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{\partial F}{\partial z}(\theta, z) d\theta = \frac{(n+1)!}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^{n+2}} d\zeta.$$

□

**Corollary 5.4.1** (Generalized Cauchy Integral Formula). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then  $f$  is infinitely often complex differentiable on  $D$ . Moreover, for any  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ , the *generalized Cauchy integral formula**

$$f^{(n)}(z) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^{n+1}} d\zeta$$

*holds for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$  and  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .*

*Proof.* Apply Theorem 5.3 and 5.4.  $\square$

*Example.* We shall use Cauchy's integral theorem and formula to evaluate the line integral

$$\int_{\gamma} \frac{e^{\zeta}}{\zeta(\zeta-1)} d\zeta$$

for various curves  $\gamma$ :

(a)  $\gamma = \partial B_{\pi}(-3)$ : The function

$$f: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{1\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{e^z}{z-1}$$

is holomorphic, and we have  $B_{\pi}[-3] \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \{1\}$ . Cauchy's integral formula thus yields:

$$\int_{\partial B_{\pi}(-3)} \frac{e^{\zeta}}{\zeta(\zeta-1)} d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_{\pi}(-3)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta} d\zeta = 2\pi i f(0) = -2\pi i.$$

(b)  $\gamma = \partial B_{\frac{1}{2}}(i)$ : As the integrand is holomorphic in the star-shaped domain  $B_{\frac{3}{4}}(i)$ , Cauchy's integral theorem yields that

$$\int_{\partial B_{\frac{1}{2}}(i)} \frac{e^{\zeta}}{\zeta(\zeta-1)} d\zeta = 0.$$

(c)  $\gamma = \partial B_2(0)$ : the method of partial fractions yields

$$\frac{1}{z(z-1)} = \frac{1}{z-1} - \frac{1}{z}.$$

Since  $0, 1 \in B_2(0)$ , we obtain with the help of Cauchy's integral formula:

$$\int_{\partial B_2(0)} \frac{e^{\zeta}}{\zeta(\zeta-1)} d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_2(0)} \frac{e^{\zeta}}{\zeta-1} d\zeta - \int_{\partial B_2(0)} \frac{e^{\zeta}}{\zeta} d\zeta = 2\pi i (e-1).$$

**Theorem 5.5** (Characterizations of Holomorphic Functions). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous. Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $f$  is holomorphic;
- (ii) the Morera condition holds, i.e.  $\int_{\partial \Delta} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$  for each triangle  $\Delta \subset D$ ;
- (iii) for each  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  with  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ , we have

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d\zeta$$

for  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ ;

(iv) for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists  $r > 0$  with  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$  and

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

for  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ ;

(v)  $f$  is infinitely often complex differentiable on  $D$ ;

(vi) for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $U \subset D$  of  $z_0$  such that  $f$  has an antiderivative on  $U$ .

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii) is **Goursat's Lemma**.

(i)  $\implies$  (iii) is the Cauchy Integral Formula for circles, and (iii)  $\implies$  (iv) is trivial.

(iv)  $\implies$  (v) follows immediately from Theorem 5.4, and (v)  $\implies$  (i) is again trivial.

(ii)  $\implies$  (vi) follows from Theorem 5.2 because every  $z_0 \in D$  has an open, star-shaped neighbourhood contained in  $D$ .

(vi)  $\implies$  (v): Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $U \subset D$  be a neighbourhood of  $z_0$  such that  $f$  has an antiderivative, say  $F$ , on  $U$ . Then  $F$  is holomorphic on  $U$ . Applying (i)  $\implies$  (v) to  $F$ , we see that  $F$  is infinitely often complex differentiable on  $U$ . Consequently,  $f = F'$  is infinitely complex differentiable on  $U$ . Since  $z_0 \in D$  was arbitrary, we conclude that  $f$  is infinitely often complex differentiable on  $D$ .  $\square$

We conclude this chapter with Liouville's Theorem and its application to the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra.

**Definition.** A holomorphic function defined on all of  $\mathbb{C}$  is called *entire*.

**Theorem 5.6** (Liouville's Theorem). *Let  $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a bounded entire function. Then  $f$  is constant.*

*Proof.* We will show that  $f' \equiv 0$ .

Let  $C \geq 0$  be such that  $|f(z)| \leq C$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . Let  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  be arbitrary, and let  $r > 0$ . By the generalized Cauchy integral formula, we have

$$|f'(z)| = \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{\partial B_r(z)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^2} d\zeta \right| \leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \ell(\partial B_r(z)) \sup_{\zeta \in \partial B_r(z)} \frac{|f(\zeta)|}{|\zeta - z|^2} \leq \frac{1}{2\pi} 2\pi r \frac{C}{r^2} = \frac{C}{r}.$$

Letting  $r \rightarrow \infty$ , we obtain  $f'(z) = 0$ . This completes the proof.  $\square$

**Corollary 5.6.1** (Fundamental Theorem of Algebra). *Let  $p$  be a non-constant polynomial with complex coefficients. Then  $p$  has a zero.*

*Proof.* Assume that  $p$  has *no* zero. Then the function

$$f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{p(z)}$$



is entire. Since  $p$  is a nonconstant polynomial, we have  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} |p(z)| = \infty$  and thus  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} |f(z)| = 0$ . Let  $R > 0$  be such that  $|f(z)| \leq 1$  for  $|z| > R$ . Since  $f$  is continuous it is bounded on  $B_R[0]$ , and by the choice of  $R$ , it is bounded on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus B_R[0]$ , too, and thus bounded on all of  $\mathbb{C}$ . By Liouville's Theorem,  $f$  is thus constant, and so is therefore  $p$ , which is a contradiction.  $\square$

**Problem 5.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open.

(a) Suppose  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  has an antiderivative on  $D$  and  $0 \notin f(D)$ . Show that there exists a holomorphic function  $g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $f = \exp \circ g$ .

Hint: consider  $\frac{f'(z)}{f(z)}$ .

(b) If  $D$  is star shaped, and  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is holomorphic such that  $0 \notin f(D)$ , show that there exists a holomorphic function  $g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $f = \exp \circ g$ .

**Problem 5.2.** Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r > 0$ , and let  $f: B_r[z_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous such that  $f|_{B_r(z_0)}$  is holomorphic. Show that

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . Hint: For  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ , apply the Cauchy integral formula to  $z \mapsto f(\theta(z - z_0) + z_0)$  on  $\partial B_{\frac{r}{\theta}}(z_0)$ ; then let  $\theta \rightarrow 1^-$ .

# Chapter 6

## Convergence of Holomorphic Functions

Recall the following definition:

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. A sequence  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  of  $\mathbb{C}$ -valued functions on  $D$  is said to converge *uniformly* on  $D$  to  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  if, for each  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|f_n(z) - f(z)| < \epsilon$  for all  $n \geq N$  and all  $z \in D$ .

We recall the following theorem from analysis:

**Theorem 6.1** (Uniform Convergence Preserves Continuity). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  be a sequence of continuous,  $\mathbb{C}$ -valued functions on  $D$  converging uniformly on  $D$  to  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.*

We now “localize” the notion of uniform convergence:

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. Then a sequence  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  of  $\mathbb{C}$ -valued functions on  $D$  is said to converge *locally uniformly* on  $D$  to  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  if, for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $U \subset D$  of  $z_0$  such that  $(f_n|_U)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  converges to  $f|_U$  uniformly on  $U$ .

**Proposition 6.1** (Local Uniform Convergence). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  be a sequence of continuous,  $\mathbb{C}$ -valued functions on  $D$  converging locally uniformly on  $D$  to  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . Then  $f$  is continuous.*

*Proof.* Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $U \subset D$  be a neighbourhood of  $z_0$  such that  $f_n|_U \rightarrow f|_U$  uniformly on  $U$ . By Theorem 6.1,  $f|_U$  is continuous. Hence,  $f$  is continuous at  $z_0$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 6.2** (Compact Convergence). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f, f_1, f_2, \dots: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be functions. Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  converges to  $f$  locally uniformly on  $D$ ;

(ii) for each compact  $K \subset D$ , the sequence  $(f_n|_K)_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f|_K$  uniformly on  $K$ .

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii): Let  $K \subset D$  be compact. For each  $z \in K$ , there exists a neighbourhood  $U_z \subset D$  of  $z$  such that  $f_n|_{U_z} \rightarrow f|_{U_z}$  uniformly on  $U_z$ . Since  $K$  is compact, there exist  $z_1, \dots, z_m \in K$  such that

$$K \subset U_{z_1} \cup \dots \cup U_{z_m}.$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$ . For each  $j = 1, \dots, m$ , there exists  $n_j \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|f_n(z) - f(z)| < \epsilon$  for all  $n \geq n_j$  and all  $z \in U_{z_j}$ . Set  $N := \max\{n_1, \dots, n_m\}$ . Then  $|f_n(z) - f(z)| < \epsilon$  holds for all  $n \geq N$  and  $z \in K$ .

(ii)  $\implies$  (i): Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ . Since  $B_r[z_0]$  is compact,  $(f_n|_{B_r[z_0]})_{n=1}^\infty$  converges uniformly on  $B_r[z_0]$  to  $f|_{B_r[z_0]}$ . Trivially,  $(f_n|_{B_r(z_0)})_{n=1}^\infty$  thus converges uniformly on  $B_r(z_0)$  to  $f|_{B_r(z_0)}$ .  $\square$

Instead of locally uniform convergence, we therefore often speak of *compact convergence*.

**Lemma 6.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $\gamma$  be a curve in  $D$ , and let  $f, f_1, f_2, \dots: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous functions such that  $(f_n|_{\{\gamma\}})_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f|_{\{\gamma\}}$  uniformly on  $\{\gamma\}$ . Then we have*

$$\int_\gamma f(\zeta) d\zeta = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_\gamma f_n(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

*Proof.* Let  $\epsilon > 0$ , and choose  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|f_n(\zeta) - f(\zeta)| < \frac{\epsilon}{\ell(\gamma) + 1}$$

for all  $n \geq N$  and  $z \in \{\gamma\}$ . For  $n \geq N$ , we thus obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_\gamma f_n - \int_\gamma f \right| &= \left| \int_\gamma (f_n - f) \right| \\ &\leq \ell(\gamma) \sup\{|f_n(\zeta) - f(\zeta)| : \zeta \in \{\gamma\}\} \\ &\leq \frac{\epsilon \ell(\gamma)}{\ell(\gamma) + 1} \\ &< \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

$\square$

**Lemma 6.2.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $\gamma$  be a curve in  $D$ , and let  $f_1, f_2, \dots: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous functions converging compactly to  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . Then  $f$  is continuous, and we have*

$$\int_\gamma f(\zeta) d\zeta = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_\gamma f_n(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

*Proof.* If  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is a curve (and thus continuous) then  $\{\gamma\} = \gamma([a, b])$  is compact. Hence, Lemma 6.1 applies.  $\square$

**Theorem 6.2** (Weierstraß Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f_1, f_2, \dots : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  compactly. Then  $f$  is holomorphic, and  $(f_n^{(k)})_{n=1}^\infty$  converges compactly to  $f^{(k)}$  for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .*

*Proof.* By Theorem 6.1,  $f$  is continuous.

To see that  $f$  is holomorphic, let  $\Delta \subset D$  be a triangle. By Goursat's Lemma,  $\int_{\partial\Delta} f_n(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$  holds for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . From Lemma 6.2, we conclude that

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} f(\zeta) d\zeta = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\partial\Delta} f_n(\zeta) d\zeta = 0,$$

i.e.  $f$  satisfies the Morera condition and thus is holomorphic.

Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $0 < r < R$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset B_R(z_0) \subset B_R[z_0] \subset D$ . For any  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |f'_n(z) - f'(z)| &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{\partial B_R(z_0)} \frac{f_n(\zeta) - f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^2} d\zeta \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \ell(\partial B_R(z_0)) \sup_{\zeta \in \partial B_R(z_0)} \left| \frac{f_n(\zeta) - f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^2} \right| \\ &\leq \frac{R}{(R - r)^2} \sup_{\zeta \in \partial B_R(z_0)} |f_n(\zeta) - f(\zeta)|. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$ , and choose  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|f_n(\zeta) - f(\zeta)| < \epsilon \frac{(R - r)^2}{R}$$

for all  $n \geq N$  and  $\zeta \in \partial B_R(z_0)$ . Then it follows from the above estimates that  $|f'_n(z) - f'(z)| \leq \epsilon$  for all  $n \geq N$  and  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . Consequently,  $(f'_n|_{B_r(z_0)})_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f'|_{B_r(z_0)}$  uniformly on  $B_r(z_0)$ . As  $z_0 \in D$  is arbitrary, this means that  $(f'_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f'$  locally uniformly, i.e. compactly, on  $D$ .

For higher derivatives, the claim now follows by induction.  $\square$

**Lemma 6.3.** *Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r > 0$ , and let  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . Then*

$$\frac{1}{\zeta - z} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(\zeta - z_0)^{n+1}} (z - z_0)^n$$

*converges absolutely and uniformly on  $\partial B_r(z_0)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\zeta \in \partial B_r(z_0)$ , and note that

$$\frac{1}{\zeta - z} = \frac{1}{(\zeta - z_0) - (z - z_0)} = \frac{1}{\zeta - z_0} \frac{1}{1 - \frac{z - z_0}{\zeta - z_0}}.$$

Since  $|z - z_0| < r$  and  $|\zeta - z_0| = r$ , we have  $\left| \frac{z - z_0}{\zeta - z_0} \right| < 1$ , so that

$$\frac{1}{\zeta - z} = \frac{1}{(\zeta - z_0)} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{z - z_0}{\zeta - z_0} \right)^n = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(\zeta - z_0)^{n+1}} (z - z_0)^n.$$

Since  $\left| \frac{(z - z_0)^n}{(\zeta - z_0)^{n+1}} \right| = \frac{|z - z_0|^n}{r^{n+1}}$  and  $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{|z - z_0|^n}{r^{n+1}} < \infty$ , the Weierstraß  $M$ -test yields absolute and uniform convergence on  $\partial B_r(z_0)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 6.3** (Power Series for Holomorphic Functions). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. Then the following are equivalent for  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ :*

- (i)  $f$  is holomorphic;
- (ii) for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists  $r > 0$  with  $B_r(z_0) \subset D$  and  $a_0, a_1, a_2, \dots \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$  for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ ;
- (iii) for each  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  with  $B_r(z_0) \subset D$ , we have

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(n)}(z_0)}{n!} (z - z_0)^n$$

for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ .

*Proof.* (iii)  $\implies$  (ii) is trivial; (ii)  $\implies$  (i) follows from Theorem 3.2.

(i)  $\implies$  (iii): Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r(z_0) \subset D$ . Let  $z \in B_r(z_0)$  and choose  $\rho \in (0, r)$  such that  $z \in B_\rho(z_0)$ . Then we have:

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z_0)^{n+1}} (z - z_0)^n d\zeta, && \text{by Lemma 6.3,} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z_0)^{n+1}} d\zeta \right) (z - z_0)^n, && \text{by Lemma 6.1,} \\ &= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(n)}(z_0)}{n!} (z - z_0)^n. \end{aligned}$$

$\square$

# Chapter 7

## Elementary Properties of Holomorphic Functions

**Theorem 7.1** (Identity Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f, g : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $f = g$ ;
- (ii) the set  $\{z \in D : f(z) = g(z)\}$  has a cluster point in  $D$ ;
- (iii) there exists  $z_0 \in D$  such that  $f^{(n)}(z_0) = g^{(n)}(z_0)$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ .

*Proof.* Without loss of generality, it suffices to prove the case where  $g = 0$ .

(i)  $\implies$  (iii) is trivial.

(iii)  $\implies$  (ii): Let  $z_0 \in D$  be as in (iii), and let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r(z_0) \subset D$ . Then we have by Theorem 6.3 that

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(n)}(z_0)}{n!} (z - z_0)^n = 0$$

for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ , so that

$$B_r(z_0) \subset \mathbf{Z}(f) := \{z \in D : f(z) = 0\}.$$

Every point in  $B_r(z_0)$  is therefore a cluster point of  $\mathbf{Z}(f)$ .

(ii)  $\implies$  (i): Let

$$V := \{z \in D : z \text{ is a cluster point of } \mathbf{Z}(f)\},$$

so that  $V \neq \emptyset$  by (ii).

We claim that  $V$  is open. Let  $z_0 \in V$ , and let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r(z_0) \subset D$ . Then

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$$

holds for some  $a_0, a_1, a_2, \dots \in \mathbb{C}$  and all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . As  $z_0$  is a cluster point of  $\mathbf{Z}(f)$ , there exists a sequence  $(z_k)_{k=1}^\infty$  in  $\mathbf{Z}(f) \setminus \{z_0\}$  such that  $z_0 = \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} z_k$ . Inductively, we find that  $a_n = 0$  for all  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ : given that  $a_n = 0$  for  $n = 0, 1, 2, m-1$  we see that

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{f(z_k)}{(z_k - z_0)^m} \\ &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=m}^{\infty} a_n (z_k - z_0)^{n-m} = a_m, \end{aligned}$$

on noting, in view of Theorems 3.1 and 6.3, that the uniform convergence of the power series on, say,  $B_{r/2}[z_0]$  justifies the interchange of limits. Hence  $f(z) = 0$  for all  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . That is,  $B_r(z_0) \subset \mathbf{Z}(f)$  so that  $B_r(z_0) \subset V$ .

We now claim that  $D \setminus V$  is also open. Let  $z_0 \in D \setminus V$ , and  $\epsilon > 0$  be such that  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D$  and  $(B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}) \cap \mathbf{Z}(f) = \emptyset$ . For any  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$  and  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B_\delta(z) \subset B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ , we thus have  $(B_\delta(z) \setminus \{z\}) \cap \mathbf{Z}(f) = \emptyset$ . It follows that  $z \notin V$ . Consequently,  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D \setminus V$ .

In summary,  $V$  and  $D \setminus V$  are both open and clearly satisfy  $D = V \cup (D \setminus V)$  and  $V \cap (D \setminus V) = \emptyset$ . The connectedness of  $D$  yields  $D = V$  and thus  $\mathbf{Z}(f) = D$ .  $\square$

*Examples.*

1. There is no non-zero entire function  $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $f\left(\frac{1}{n}\right) = 0$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . For any entire function  $f$  with this property, 0 is a cluster point of  $\mathbf{Z}(f)$ . By the Identity Theorem, this means  $f \equiv 0$ .
2. Since  $\mathbb{R}$  has cluster points in  $\mathbb{C}$ , the holomorphic extensions of  $\exp$ ,  $\cos$ , and  $\sin$  from  $\mathbb{R}$  to  $\mathbb{C}$  are unique. For analogous reasons,  $\text{Log}$  is the only holomorphic extension of  $\log$  to  $\mathbb{C}_-$ .
3. There is no entire function  $f$  such that

$$f\left(\frac{1}{n}\right) = \frac{1}{n} \quad \text{and} \quad f\left(-\frac{1}{n}\right) = \frac{1}{n^2}$$

for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . In the view of the identity theorem, the first condition necessitates that  $f(z) = z$  whereas the second one implies that  $f(z) = (-z)^2$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ .

**Lemma 7.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ . Suppose that*

$$|f(z_0)| < \inf_{z \in \partial B_r(z_0)} |f(z)|.$$

*Then  $f$  has a zero in  $B_r(z_0)$ .*

*Proof.* Assume otherwise, i.e.  $f$  has no zero in  $B_r(z_0)$ . The hypothesis implies that  $f$  has no zero on  $\partial B_r(z_0)$ , so that  $f$  has no zero in  $B_r[z_0]$ . Assume however, that for each  $R > 0$  such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset B_R(z_0) \subset D$ , there is a zero of  $f$  in  $B_R(z_0)$ . Then we have a sequence  $(R_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  in  $(r, \infty)$  with  $r = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} R_n$  such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset B_{R_n}(z_0) \subset D$  and  $\mathbf{Z}(f) \cap B_{R_n}(z_0) \neq \emptyset$  for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . For each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , pick  $z_n \in \mathbf{Z}(f) \cap B_{R_n}(z_0)$ . Then  $(z_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  is bounded, and thus has a convergent subsequence  $(z_{n_k})_{k=1}^\infty$  with limit  $z'$ . Clearly,  $z' \in \mathbf{Z}(f)$ , and since  $\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} R_{n_k} = r$ , we have  $z' \in B_r[z_0]$ , which is impossible. Consequently,  $f$  has no zero on some  $B_R(z_0)$  with  $B_r[z_0] \subset B_R(z_0) \subset D$ .

From the Cauchy Integral Formula, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{|f(z_0)|} &= \left| \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{f(\zeta)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z_0} d\zeta \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2\pi} 2\pi r \sup_{\zeta \in \partial B_r(z_0)} \frac{1}{|f(\zeta)|r} = \frac{1}{\inf_{\zeta \in \partial B_r(z_0)} |f(\zeta)|} \end{aligned}$$

and thus

$$|f(z_0)| \geq \inf_{\zeta \in \partial B_r(z_0)} |f(\zeta)|,$$

which is a contradiction.  $\square$

**Theorem 7.2** (Open Mapping Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic and not constant. Then  $f(D) \subset \mathbb{C}$  is open and connected.*

*Proof.* By the continuity of  $f$ , it is clear that  $f(D)$  is connected.

Let  $w_0 \in f(D)$ , and let  $z_0 \in D$  be such that  $w_0 = f(z_0)$ . Choose  $r > 0$  such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$  and such that  $\{z \in B_r[z_0] : f(z) = w_0\} = \{z_0\}$ . (This can be accomplished with the help of the Identity Theorem.) Let  $\epsilon = \frac{1}{2} \inf_{\partial B_r(z_0)} |f(z) - w_0| > 0$ .

We claim that  $B_\epsilon(w_0) \subset f(D)$ . Let  $w \in B_\epsilon(w_0)$ . For  $z \in \partial B_r(z_0)$ , we have

$$|f(z) - w| \geq |f(z) - w_0| - |w - w_0| > 2\epsilon - \epsilon = \epsilon.$$

It follows that

$$|f(z_0) - w| = |w - w_0| < \epsilon \leq \inf_{z \in \partial B_r(z_0)} |f(z) - w|.$$

By Lemma 7.1, this means that

$$D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f(z) - w$$

has a zero in  $B_r(z_0)$ . It follows that  $w \in f(D)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 7.3** (Maximum Modulus Principle). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that the function*

$$|f|: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto |f(z)|$$

*attains a local maximum on  $D$ . Then  $f$  is constant.*



*Proof.* Let  $z_0 \in D$  be such that  $|f|$  attains a local maximum at  $z_0$ , i.e. there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D$  and  $|f(z_0)| \geq |f(z)|$  for all  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . Then  $f(z_0)$  is not an interior point of  $f(B_\epsilon(z_0))$ , so that  $f|_{B_\epsilon(z_0)}$  is constant by the Open Mapping Theorem. The Identity Theorem then yields that  $f$  is constant.  $\square$

**Corollary 7.3.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $|f|$  attains a local minimum on  $D$ . Then  $f$  is constant or  $f$  has a zero.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $f$  has no zero. Applying the Maximum Modulus Principle to  $1/f$  yields that  $f$  is constant.  $\square$

**Corollary 7.3.2** (Maximum Modulus Principle for Bounded Domains). Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, connected, and bounded, and let  $f: \overline{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous such that  $f|_D$  is holomorphic. Then  $|f|$  attains its maximum over  $\overline{D}$  on  $\partial D$ .

*Proof.* The claim is trivial if  $f$  is constant, so suppose that  $f$  is not constant.

Since  $f$  is continuous and  $\overline{D}$  is compact, there exists a point  $z_0 \in \overline{D}$  with  $|f(z_0)| = \max \{|f(z)|: z \in \overline{D}\}$ . If  $z_0 \in D$ , then  $|f|$  would attain a local maximum at  $z_0$ , which is impossible by the Maximum Modulus Principle. Therefore  $z_0 \in \partial D$  must hold.  $\square$

From now on, we shall use  $\mathbb{D}$  to denote the open unit disc  $B_1(0)$ .

**Theorem 7.4** (Schwarz's Lemma). Let  $f: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  be holomorphic such that  $f(0) = 0$ . Then one has

$$|f(z)| \leq |z| \quad \text{for } z \in \mathbb{D} \quad \text{and} \quad |f'(0)| \leq 1.$$

Moreover, if there exists  $z_0 \in \mathbb{D} \setminus \{0\}$  such that  $|f(z_0)| = |z_0|$  or if  $|f'(0)| = 1$ , then there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|c| = 1$  such that  $f(z) = cz$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ .

*Proof.* Let  $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n$  be the power series expansion of  $f$ . Since  $f(0) = 0$ , we have  $a_0 = 0$ . Define

$$g: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n z^{n-1}.$$

Then  $g$  is holomorphic with  $g(0) = a_1 = f'(0)$  and  $f(z) = zg(z)$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ . Let  $r \in (0, 1)$ . Then we have

$$|g(z)| = \frac{|f(z)|}{r} \leq \frac{1}{r}$$

for  $z \in \partial B_r(0)$  and thus for all  $z \in B_r[0]$  by the Maximum Modulus Principle. Letting  $r \rightarrow 1$ , we deduce that  $|g(z)| \leq 1$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  and thus  $|f(z)| \leq |z|$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  as well as  $|f'(0)| = |g(0)| \leq 1$ .

Suppose that there exists  $z_0 \in \mathbb{D} \setminus \{0\}$  such that  $|f(z_0)| = |z_0|$  or  $|f'(0)| = |g(0)| = 1$ . Then  $|g|$  has a maximum at  $z_0$  or 0, respectively, so that  $g$  is constant. Hence, there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|c| = 1$  such that  $f(z) = zg(z) = cz$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ .  $\square$

**Definition.** Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. Then  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  is called *biholomorphic* (or *conformal*) if

- (a)  $f$  is bijective and
- (b) both  $f$  and  $f^{-1}$  are holomorphic.

**Corollary 7.4.1.** Let  $f: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  be biholomorphic such that  $f(0) = 0$ . Then there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|c| = 1$  such that  $f(z) = cz$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ .

*Proof.* Let  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ . Then  $|f(z)| \leq |z|$  holds by **Schwarz's Lemma**, as does

$$|z| = |f^{-1}(f(z))| \leq |f(z)|.$$

The result then follows from **Schwarz's Lemma**. □

**Lemma 7.2.** Let  $w \in \mathbb{D}$ , and define

$$\phi_w: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{w - z}{1 - \bar{w}z}.$$

*Then:*

- (i)  $\phi_w$  maps  $\mathbb{D}$  bijectively onto  $\mathbb{D}$ ;
- (ii)  $\phi_w(w) = 0$ ;
- (iii)  $\phi_w(0) = w$ ;
- (iv)  $\phi_w^{-1} = \phi_w$ .

*Proof.* Obviously,  $\phi_w$  is holomorphic and extends continuously to  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ .

Then for  $|z| = 1$  we may express

$$|\phi_w(z)| = \left| \frac{w - z}{1 - \bar{w}z} \right| \frac{1}{|z|} = \left| \frac{w - z}{\bar{z} - \bar{w}} \right| = 1.$$

By the Maximum Modulus Principle,  $\phi_w(\mathbb{D}) \subset \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  holds. Since  $\phi_w$  is not constant,  $\phi_w(\mathbb{D})$  is open and thus contained in the interior of  $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ , i.e. in  $\mathbb{D}$ .

It is obvious that  $\phi_w(w) = 0$  and  $\phi_w(0) = w$ .

Moreover, we have for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} (\phi_w \circ \phi_w)(z) &= \frac{w - \frac{w-z}{1-\bar{w}z}}{1 - \bar{w} \frac{w-z}{1-\bar{w}z}} \\ &= \frac{w(1 - \bar{w}z) - (w - z)}{(1 - \bar{w}z) - \bar{w}(w - z)} \\ &= \frac{-|w|^2 z + z}{1 - |w|^2} \\ &= z. \end{aligned}$$

Hence,  $\phi_w$  is bijective with  $\phi_w^{-1} = \phi_w$ . □

**Theorem 7.5** (Biholomorphisms of  $\mathbb{D}$ ). *Let  $f: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  be biholomorphic. Then there exist  $w \in \mathbb{D}$  and  $c \in \partial\mathbb{D}$  with  $f(z) = c\phi_w(z)$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ .*

*Proof.* Set  $w := f^{-1}(0)$ . Then  $f \circ \phi_w: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  is biholomorphic with  $(f \circ \phi_w)(0) = 0$ . By Corollary 7.4.1, there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|c|=1$  such that  $f(\phi_w(z)) = cz$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ , so that

$$f(z) = f(\phi_w(\phi_w(z))) = c\phi_w(z)$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ . □

# Chapter 8

## The Singularities of a Holomorphic Function

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. We call  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  an *isolated singularity* of  $f$  if there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \subset D$ . We say that the isolated singularity  $z_0$  is *removable* if there exists a holomorphic function  $g : D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $g|_D = f$ .

**Theorem 8.1** (Riemann's Removability Condition). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be an isolated singularity of  $f$ . Then the following are equivalent:*

- (i)  $z_0$  is removable;
- (ii) there is a continuous function  $g : D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $g|_D = f$ ;
- (iii) there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  with  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \subset D$  such that  $f$  is bounded on  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ .

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii) follows from the continuity of a differentiable function.

(ii)  $\implies$  (iii) follows from the boundedness of  $g$  on a compact set  $B_\epsilon[z_0] \subset D$ .

(iii)  $\implies$  (i): Let  $C \geq 0$  be such that  $|f(z)| \leq C$  for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Define

$$h : D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} (z - z_0)^2 f(z), & z \neq z_0, \\ 0, & z = z_0. \end{cases}$$

Then we have for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$  that

$$\left| \frac{h(z) - h(z_0)}{z - z_0} \right| = |(z - z_0)f(z)| \leq C|z - z_0|.$$

Hence,  $h$  is holomorphic with  $h'(z_0) = h(z_0) = 0$ . Let  $h(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  be the power series representation of  $h$  on  $B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . Then  $h'(z_0) = h(z_0) = 0$  means that  $a_0 = a_1 = 0$ , so that  $h(z) = \sum_{n=2}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0)$  and thus  $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n+2}(z - z_0)^n$  for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ .

Define

$$g: D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n+2}(z - z_0)^n, & z \in B_\epsilon(z_0), \\ f(z), & z \in D \setminus B_\epsilon(z_0). \end{cases}$$

Then  $g$  is a holomorphic function extending  $f$ .  $\square$

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be an isolated singularity of  $f$ . Then  $z_0$  is called a *pole* of  $f$  if  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} |f(z)| = \infty$ .

*Example.* For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , the function

$$\mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{z^n}$$

has a pole at 0.

**Theorem 8.2 (Poles).** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be an isolated singularity of  $f$ . Then  $z_0$  is a pole of  $f \iff$  there exist a unique  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  and a holomorphic function  $g: D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $g(z_0) \neq 0$  and

$$f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z - z_0)^k}$$

for  $z \in D$ .

*Proof.*

" $\Leftarrow$ " This follows directly from the definition of a pole.

" $\Rightarrow$ " Let us prove the uniqueness first. Suppose that there exist natural numbers  $k_1 \leq k_2$  and holomorphic functions  $g_1, g_2: D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $g_j(z_0) \neq 0$  and

$$f(z) = \frac{g_j(z)}{(z - z_0)^{k_j}}$$

for  $z \in D$  and  $j = 1, 2$ . If  $k_2 > k_1$ , we then find for all  $z \in D$  that

$$g_2(z_0) = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} g_2(z) = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (z - z_0)^{k_2 - k_1} g_1(z) = 0 \cdot g_1(z_0) = 0,$$

which is a contradiction. Hence  $k_1 = k_2$  and thus  $g_1 = g_2$  on  $D$  and, by continuity, on  $D \cup \{z_0\}$ .

To establish the existence of  $k$  and  $g$ , choose  $r > 0$  such that  $B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \subset D$  and  $|f(z)| \geq 1$  for all  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Then

$$B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{f(z)}$$

is holomorphic and bounded and thus, by Riemann's Removability Criterion, has a holomorphic extension  $h: B_r(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $h(z_0) = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} 1/f(z) = 0$ . Note that  $z_0$  is the *only* zero of  $h$ . Let

$$h(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$$

for  $z \in B_r(z_0)$  be the power series representation of  $h$ . Set  $k := \min\{n \in \mathbb{N}_0 : a_n \neq 0\}$ . Since  $a_0 = h(z_0) = 0$ , we have  $k \geq 1$ . Define

$$\tilde{h}: B_r(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=k}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^{n-k}.$$

Then  $\tilde{h}$  is holomorphic, has no zeros, and satisfies  $h(z) = (z - z_0)^k \tilde{h}(z)$  for  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . For  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ , we thus have

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{(z - z_0)^k \tilde{h}(z)},$$

so that we can construct the holomorphic function

$$g: D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} (z - z_0)^k f(z), & z \neq z_0, \\ \frac{1}{\tilde{h}(z_0)}, & z = z_0. \end{cases}$$

□

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be a pole of  $f$ . Then the positive integer  $k$  in Theorem 8.2 is called the *order* of  $z_0$  and denoted by  $\text{ord}(f, z_0)$ . If  $\text{ord}(f, z_0) = 1$ , we call  $z_0$  a *simple pole* of  $f$ .

*Example.* For  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ , consider

$$f_m: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{\sin z}{z^m}.$$

We claim that  $f_1$  has a removable singularity at 0 whereas  $f_m$  has a pole of order  $m - 1$  at 0 for  $m \geq 2$ .

Recall that

$$\sin z = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n+1}}{(2n+1)!}$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ . For  $z \neq 0$ , we thus have

$$f_1(z) = \frac{\sin z}{z} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n}}{(2n+1)!}.$$

Define

$$g: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-1)^n \frac{z^{2n}}{(2n+1)!}.$$

Then  $g$  is holomorphic and extends  $f_1$ . Hence,  $f_1$  has a removable singularity at 0.

For  $m \geq 2$  and  $z \neq 0$ , note that  $f_m(z) = \frac{g(z)}{z^{m-1}}$ . Since  $g(0) \neq 0$ , we see that  $f_m$  has a pole of order  $m-1$  at 0.

*Example.* Consider

$$f: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto e^{\frac{1}{z}}.$$

Then 0 is not removable because  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f\left(\frac{1}{n}\right) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} e^n = \infty$ . But 0 is not a pole for  $f$  either: for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have

$$\left| f\left(\frac{i}{n}\right) \right| = |e^{-in}| = 1.$$

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be an isolated singularity of  $f$ . Then  $z_0$  is called *essential* if it is neither removable nor a pole.

**Theorem 8.3** (Casorati–Weierstraß Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be an isolated singularity of  $f$ . Then  $z_0$  is essential  $\iff \overline{f(B_\epsilon(z_0) \cap D)} = \mathbb{C}$  for each  $\epsilon > 0$ .*

*Proof.* “ $\Leftarrow$ ” For each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  choose  $z_n \in B_{\frac{1}{n}}(z_0) \cap D$  such that  $|f(z_n) - n| < \frac{1}{n}$ . It follows that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} |f(z_n)| = \infty$ . Hence,  $z_0$  cannot be removable.

For each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , choose  $z'_n \in B_{\frac{1}{n}}(z_0) \cap D$  such that  $|f(z'_n)| < \frac{1}{n}$ . This means that  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(z'_n) = 0$ , so that  $z_0$  is not a pole either.

“ $\Rightarrow$ ” Assume for some  $\epsilon_0 > 0$  that  $\overline{f(B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \cap D)} \neq \mathbb{C}$ . Without loss of generality, suppose that  $B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \subset D$ . Let  $w_0 \in \mathbb{C}$  and  $\delta > 0$  be such that  $B_\delta(w_0) \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{f(B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\})}$ . Consider

$$g: B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{f(z) - w_0}.$$

Then  $g$  is holomorphic with

$$|g(z)| = \frac{1}{|f(z) - w_0|} \leq \frac{1}{\delta}$$

for  $z \in B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Hence,  $z_0$  is a removable singularity of  $g$ . Let  $\tilde{g}: B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a holomorphic extension of  $g$ .

*Case 1:*  $\tilde{g}(z_0) \neq 0$ . Since  $f(z) = \frac{1}{\tilde{g}(z)} + w_0$  for  $z \in B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ , this means that  $z_0$  is a removable singularity of  $f$ , contradicting the fact that  $z_0$  is an essential singularity.

Case 2:  $\tilde{g}(z_0) = 0$ . For  $z \in B_{\epsilon_0}(z_0)$ , we have

$$|f(z)| = \left| \frac{1}{\tilde{g}(z)} + w_0 \right| \geq \frac{1}{|\tilde{g}(z)|} - |w_0| \xrightarrow{z \rightarrow z_0} \infty.$$

Hence,  $z_0$  is a pole of  $f$ , again contradicting the fact that  $z_0$  is an essential singularity.  $\square$

**Problem 8.1.**

Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in D$ . Show that the following are equivalent for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ :

- (i)  $f^{(k)}(z_0) = 0$  for  $k = 0, \dots, n-1$  and  $f^{(n)}(z_0) \neq 0$ ;
- (ii) there exists a holomorphic function  $g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $g(z_0) \neq 0$  such that  $f(z) = (z - z_0)^n g(z)$  for  $z \in D$ .

If either condition holds, we say that  $z_0$  is a *zero* of  $f$  of *order*  $n$ .

**Problem 8.2.**

Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f, g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in D$  be a zero of order  $n$  for  $f$  and of order  $m \geq 1$  for  $g$ . Show the singularity  $z_0$  of  $\frac{f}{g}$  is

- (i) removable if  $m \leq n$  and
- (ii) a pole of order  $m - n$  otherwise.

**Problem 8.3.**

Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be an isolated singularity of  $f$ .

- (a) Show that, if  $z_0$  is a pole of order  $k$  of  $f$ , then it is a pole of order  $k + 1$  of  $f'$ .
- (b) Show that  $\exp \circ f$  has either a removable or an essential singularity at  $z_0$ .



# Chapter 9

## Holomorphic Functions on Annuli

**Definition.** Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , and let  $r, R \in [0, \infty]$  be such that  $r < R$ . Then the *annulus* centered at  $z_0$  with inner radius  $r$  and outer radius  $R$  is defined as

$$A_{r,R}(z_0) := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : r < |z - z_0| < R\}.$$

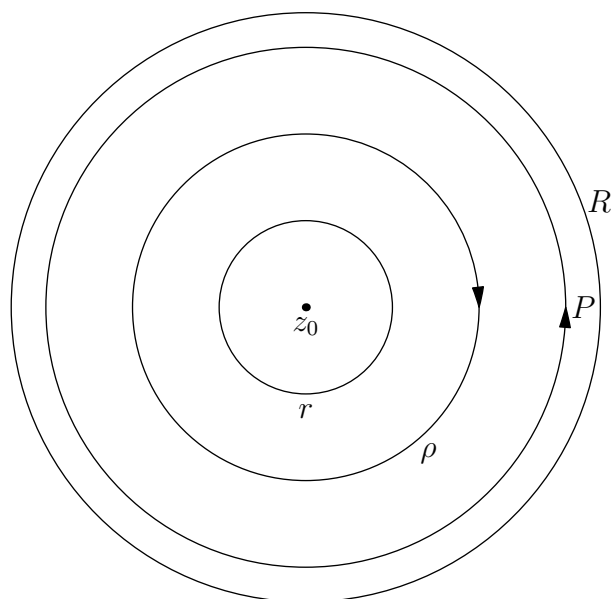
**Theorem 9.1** (Cauchy's Integral Theorem for Annuli). *Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r, \rho, P, R \in [0, \infty]$  be such that  $r < \rho < P < R$ , and let  $f : A_{r,R}(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then we have*

$$\int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} f(\zeta) d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} f(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

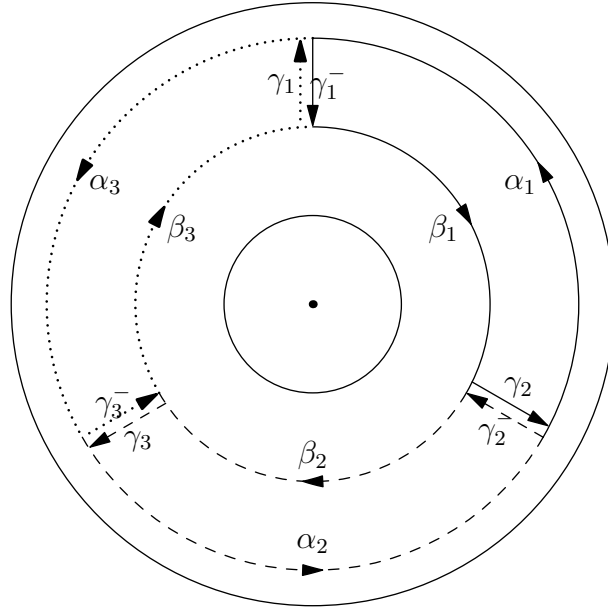
*Proof.* The claim is equivalent to

$$\int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} f(\zeta) d\zeta + \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)^-} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0.$$

Consider



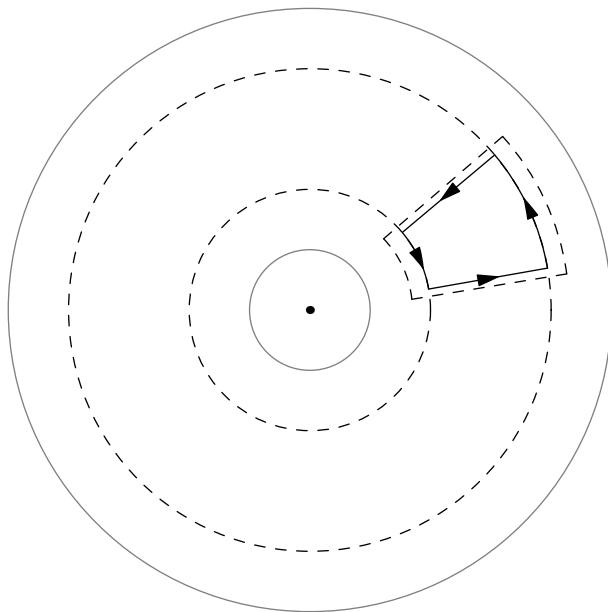
Split  $\partial B_P(z_0)$  and  $\partial B_\rho(z_0)^-$  into finitely many arc segments  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  and  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n$ , respectively, and connect them with line segments  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_n$  as shown below for  $n = 3$ :



We thus obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} f(\zeta) d\zeta + \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)^-} f(\zeta) d\zeta &= \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\alpha_j} f(\zeta) d\zeta + \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\beta_j} f(\zeta) d\zeta \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\alpha_j \oplus \gamma_j^- \oplus \beta_j \oplus \gamma_{(j+1) \bmod n}} f(\zeta) d\zeta \end{aligned}$$

By making the arc segments  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_n$  and  $\beta_1, \dots, \beta_n$  sufficiently small, we can ensure that each of the closed curves  $\alpha_1 \oplus \gamma_1^- \oplus \beta_1 \oplus \gamma_2, \dots, \alpha_{n-1} \oplus \gamma_{n-1}^- \oplus \beta_{n-1} \oplus \gamma_n, \alpha_n \oplus \gamma_n^- \oplus \beta_n \oplus \gamma_1$  lies inside a star-shaped open subset of  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$ :



It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} f(\zeta) d\zeta + \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)^-} f(\zeta) d\zeta \\ = \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\alpha_j \oplus \gamma_j^- \oplus \beta_j \oplus \gamma_{(j+1) \bmod n}} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0 \end{aligned}$$

as claimed.  $\square$

**Theorem 9.2** (Laurent Decomposition). *Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r, R \in [0, \infty]$  be such that  $r < R$ , and let  $f : A_{r,R}(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then there exists a holomorphic function*

$$g : B_R(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \quad \text{and} \quad h : \mathbb{C} \setminus B_r[z_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

with  $f = g + h$  on  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$ . Moreover,  $h$  can be chosen such that  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} h(z) = 0$ , in which case  $g$  and  $h$  are uniquely determined.

*Proof.* We prove the uniqueness assertion first.

Let  $g_1, g_2 : B_R(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  and  $h_1, h_2 : \mathbb{C} \setminus B_r[z_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} h_j(z) = 0$  for  $j = 1, 2$  and

$$f = g_1 + h_1 = g_2 + h_2.$$

It follows that  $g_1 - g_2 = h_2 - h_1$  on  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$ . Define

$$F : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} g_1(z) - g_2(z), & z \in B_R(z_0), \\ h_2(z) - h_1(z), & z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus B_r[z_0]. \end{cases}$$

Then  $F$  is entire with  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} |F(z)| = \lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} |h_2(z) - h_1(z)| = 0$ . Hence,  $F$  is bounded and entire and thus constant by Liouville's theorem. Since  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} |F(z)| = 0$ , this means that  $F \equiv 0$ , so that  $g_1 = g_2$  and  $h_1 = h_2$ .

To show that  $g$  and  $h$  exists, for  $z \in A_{r,R}(z_0)$  choose  $\rho$  and  $P$  such that

$$r < \rho < |z - z_0| < P < R.$$

Define

$$G: A_{r,R}(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \zeta \mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(\zeta) - f(z)}{\zeta - z}, & \zeta \neq z, \\ f'(z), & \zeta = z. \end{cases}$$

Then  $G$  is certainly holomorphic on  $A_{r,R}(z_0) \setminus \{z\}$ . Because it is continuous on  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$ , Riemann's Removability Criterion implies that  $G$  is in fact holomorphic on all of  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$ . It follows from Cauchy's Integral Theorem for Annuli that

$$\int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} G(\zeta) d\zeta = \int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} G(\zeta) d\zeta,$$

i.e.

$$\int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta - f(z) \underbrace{\int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta}_{=0} = \int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta - f(z) \underbrace{\int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta}_{=2\pi i}$$

Let us define the holomorphic functions (cf. Lemma 5.4)

$$h(z) := \frac{-1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus B_\rho[z_0]$  and

$$g(z) := \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_P(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

on  $B_P(z_0)$ , noting from Cauchy's Integral Theorem for Annuli that these definitions are independent of the precise choices of  $\rho \in (r, |z - z_0|)$  and  $P \in (|z - z_0|, R)$ . Then the above result may be expressed as

$$-2\pi i h(z) = 2\pi i g(z) - 2\pi i f(z)$$

and thus

$$f(z) = g(z) + h(z).$$

Finally, we note that  $h$  satisfies

$$|h(z)| \leq \rho \sup_{\zeta \in \partial B_\rho(z_0)} \left| \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} \right| \leq \rho \frac{\sup_{\zeta \in \partial B_\rho(z_0)} |f(\zeta)|}{\text{dist}(z, \partial B_\rho(z_0))} \xrightarrow{|z| \rightarrow \infty} 0.$$

□

**Definition.** The function  $h$  in Theorem 9.2 is called the *principal part* and  $g$  is called the *secondary part* of the *Laurent decomposition*  $f = g + h$ .

**Theorem 9.3** (Laurent Coefficients). *Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r, R \in [0, \infty]$  be such that  $r < R$ , and let  $f: A_{r,R}(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then  $f$  has a representation*

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$$

for  $z \in A_{r,R}(z_0)$  as a *Laurent series*, which converges uniformly and absolutely on compact subsets of  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$ . Moreover, for every  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\rho \in (r, R)$ , the coefficients  $a_n$  are uniquely determined as

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z_0)^{n+1}} d\zeta.$$

*Proof.* Let  $g$  and  $h$  be as in Theorem 9.2 (in particular, with  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} h(z) = 0$ ).

For  $z \in B_R(z_0)$ , we have the Taylor series

$$g(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n,$$

which converges uniformly and absolutely on compact subsets of  $B_R(z_0)$ .

Define

$$\tilde{h}: A_{0, \frac{1}{r}}(0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto h\left(z_0 + \frac{1}{z}\right),$$

so that  $\tilde{h}$  is holomorphic with  $\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \tilde{h}(z) = 0$ . Hence,  $\tilde{h}$  has a removable singularity at 0 and thus extends to  $B_{\frac{1}{r}}(0)$  as a holomorphic function. This holomorphic function, which we also denote by  $\tilde{h}$ , can then be expanded in a Taylor series for  $z \in B_{\frac{1}{r}}(0)$ :

$$\tilde{h}(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n z^n = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n z^n,$$

so that

$$h(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n (z - z_0)^{-n}$$

converges uniformly and absolutely on compact subsets of  $\mathbb{C} \setminus B_r[z_0]$ .

Set  $a_n := b_{-n}$  for  $n < 0$ . For  $z \in A_{r,R}(z_0)$ , we obtain

$$f(z) = g(z) + h(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{-n} (z - z_0)^{-n} = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n.$$

Finally, pick  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $\rho \in (r, R)$ . Note that

$$\frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{m+1}} = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^{n-m-1} = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n+m+1} (z - z_0)^n$$

converges uniformly on  $\partial B_\rho(z_0)$ . Hence, we find

$$\int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z_0)^{m+1}} d\zeta = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n+m+1} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} (\zeta - z_0)^n d\zeta = a_m \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{1}{\zeta - z_0} d\zeta = 2\pi i a_m,$$

noting that  $(\zeta - z_0)^n$  has an antiderivative for all  $n \neq -1$ . Thus

$$a_m = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z_0)^{m+1}} d\zeta$$

□

**Corollary 9.3.1.** Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r > 0$ , and let  $f: B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic with Laurent representation  $f(z) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^n$ . Then the singularity  $z_0$  of  $f$  is

- (i) removable if and only if  $a_n = 0$  for  $n < 0$ ;
- (ii) a pole of order  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  if and only if  $a_{-k} \neq 0$  and  $a_n = 0$  for all  $n < -k$ ;
- (iii) essential if and only if  $a_n \neq 0$  for infinitely many  $n < 0$ .

*Proof.*

- (i) The “if” part follows from Theorem 6.3.

Conversely, suppose that  $z_0$  is a removable singularity, and let  $\tilde{f}: B_r(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a holomorphic extension of  $f$  with Taylor expansion  $\tilde{f}(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n (z - z_0)^n$  for  $z \in B_r(z_0)$ . The uniqueness of the Laurent representation yields  $a_n = b_n$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $a_n = 0$  for  $n < 0$ .

- (ii) For the “if” part, set

$$g(z) := (z - z_0)^k f(z) = \sum_{n=-k}^{\infty} a_n (z - z_0)^{n+k}$$

for  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Then  $g$  extends holomorphically to  $B_r(z_0)$  with  $g(z_0) = a_{-k} \neq 0$ . By definition, we have  $f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z - z_0)^k}$  for  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Hence,  $f$  has a pole of order  $k$  at  $z_0$ .

For the converse, let  $g: B_r(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $g(z_0) \neq 0$  and  $f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z-z_0)^k}$  for  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Let  $g(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n(z-z_0)^n$  for  $z \in B_r(z_0)$  be the Taylor series of  $g$ , so that

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n(z-z_0)^{n-k}$$

for  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . The uniqueness of the Laurent representation yields that  $a_n = b_{n+k}$  for  $n \geq -k$  and  $a_n = 0$  for  $n < -k$ .

(iii) This follows from (i) and (ii) by elimination.

□

*Examples.*

1. Let

$$f: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto e^{-\frac{1}{z^2}}.$$

Then  $f$  has the Laurent representation

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n!} \frac{1}{z^{2n}}$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$  and thus has an essential singularity at 0.

2. Let

$$f: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{e^z - 1}{z^3},$$

so that

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{z^3} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{n!} = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{z^{n-3}}{n!}$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ . Hence,  $f$  has a pole of order two at 0.

*Remark.* The Laurent representation of a holomorphic function on an annulus  $A_{r,R}(z_0)$  depends not only on  $z_0$ , but also on  $r$  and  $R$ .

*Example.* Consider the function

$$f: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{1, 3\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{2}{z^2 - 4z + 3},$$

and note that

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{1-z} - \frac{1}{3-z}.$$

Then  $f$  has the following Laurent representations:

(a) On  $A_{0,1}(0)$ : For  $|z| < 1$ , we have

$$\frac{1}{1-z} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} z^n$$

and, for  $|z| < 3$ ,

$$\frac{1}{3-z} = \frac{1}{3\left(1-\frac{z}{3}\right)} = \frac{1}{3} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{z}{3}\right)^n.$$

We thus have for  $z \in A_{0,1}(0)$  that

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \left(1 - \frac{1}{3^{n+1}}\right) z^n.$$

(b) On  $A_{1,3}(0)$ : For  $|z| > 1$ , we have

$$\frac{1}{1-z} = -\frac{1}{z-1} = -\frac{1}{z\left(1-\frac{1}{z}\right)} = -\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z^{n+1}},$$

so that, for  $z \in A_{1,3}(0)$ :

$$f(z) = -\left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z^n} + \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{3^{n+1}}\right).$$

(c) On  $A_{3,\infty}(0)$ : For  $|z| > 3$ , we have

$$-\frac{1}{3-z} = \frac{1}{z-3} = \frac{1}{z\left(1-\frac{3}{z}\right)} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{3^n}{z^{n+1}}$$

and thus, for  $z \in A_{3,\infty}(0)$ :

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (3^{n-1} - 1) \frac{1}{z^n}.$$



# Chapter 10

## The Winding Number of a Curve

**Definition.** Let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $\mathbb{C}$ , and let  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$ . Then the *winding number* of  $\gamma$  with respect to  $z$  is defined as

$$\nu(\gamma, z) := \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta.$$

*Remark.* Geometrically,  $\nu(\gamma, z)$  is the number of times  $\gamma$  winds around  $z$  in the counterclockwise direction.

**Lemma 10.1.** Let  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a curve, and let  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$ . Then there exist open discs  $D_1, \dots, D_n \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \{z\}$  and a partition  $0 = t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_n = 1$  such that  $\gamma([t_{j-1}, t_j]) \subset D_j$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ .

*Proof.* Let  $\epsilon := \text{dist}(z, \{\gamma\}) > 0$ . Since  $\gamma$  is uniformly continuous, there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that  $|\gamma(t) - \gamma(t')| < \epsilon$  for all  $t, t' \in [0, 1]$  such that  $|t - t'| < \delta$ . Choose  $0 = t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_n = 1$  such that  $|t_{j-1} - t_j| < \delta$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , and set  $D_j := B_{\epsilon}(\gamma(t_j))$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ . By the choice of  $\epsilon$ , it is clear that  $D_1, \dots, D_n \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \{z\}$ . For  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , let  $t \in [t_{j-1}, t_j]$ , and note that  $|t - t_j| \leq |t_{j-1} - t_j| < \delta$ , so that  $|\gamma(t) - \gamma(t_j)| < \epsilon$ , i.e.  $\gamma(t) \in D_j$ ; consequently,  $\gamma([t_{j-1}, t_j]) \subset D_j$  holds.  $\square$

**Proposition 10.1.** Let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $\mathbb{C}$ , and let  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$ . Then  $\nu(\gamma, z) \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

*Proof.* Choose a partition  $0 = t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_n = 1$  and open discs  $D_1, \dots, D_n$  such that  $\gamma([t_{j-1}, t_j]) \subset D_j$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ .

Let  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ . Since  $z \notin D_j$ , there exists a holomorphic function  $L_j: D_j \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that

$$e^{L_j(w)} = w - z \quad \text{for } w \in D_j.$$

On noting that  $\gamma(t_n) = \gamma(t_0)$ , it is convenient to denote  $D_{n+1} := D_1$  and  $L_{n+1} := L_1$ . For  $j = 1, \dots, n$  we then see that  $\gamma(t_j) \in D_j \cap D_{j+1}$  and hence

$$\exp(L_j(\gamma(t_j))) = \gamma(t_j) - z = \exp(L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j))),$$

so that

$$\exp(L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j))) = 1$$

and thus

$$L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j)) \in 2\pi i \mathbb{Z}.$$

On differentiating  $e^{L_j(w)} = w - z$ , we find that  $e^{L_j(w)} L'_j(w) = 1$ . Thus

$$L'_j(w) = \frac{1}{w - z} \quad \text{for } w \in D_j;$$

this allows us to express

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta &= \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\gamma|_{[t_{j-1}, t_j]}} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^n [L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - L_j(\gamma(t_{j-1}))] \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^n L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - \sum_{j=0}^{n-1} L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j)) \\ &= L_n(\gamma(t_n)) - L_1(\gamma(t_0)) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-1} [L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j))]. \\ &= L_n(\gamma(t_n)) - L_{n+1}(\gamma(t_n)) + \sum_{j=1}^{n-1} [L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j))]. \\ &= \sum_{j=1}^n [L_j(\gamma(t_j)) - L_{j+1}(\gamma(t_j))]. \end{aligned}$$

We thus see that  $\int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta \in 2\pi i \mathbb{Z}$ . □

**Definition.** Let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $\mathbb{C}$ . We define the *interior* and *exterior* of  $\gamma$  to be

$$\text{int } \gamma := \{z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\} : \nu(\gamma, z) \neq 0\}$$

and

$$\text{ext } \gamma := \{z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\} : \nu(\gamma, z) = 0\}.$$

**Proposition 10.2** (Winding Numbers Are Locally Constant). *Let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $\mathbb{C}$ . Then:*

(i) *the map*

$$\mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \nu(\gamma, z)$$

*is locally constant;*

(ii) *there exists  $R > 0$  such that  $\mathbb{C} \setminus B_R[0] \subset \text{ext } \gamma$ .*

*Proof.* (i): Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$  and choose  $R > r > 0$  such that  $B_R(z_0) \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$ . Consider the function

$$F: \{\gamma\} \times B_r[z_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (\zeta, z) \mapsto \frac{1}{\zeta - z}.$$

Then  $F$  is continuous and thus uniformly continuous. Choose  $\delta \in (0, r)$  such that

$$z \in B_\delta(z_0), \quad \zeta \in \{\gamma\} \Rightarrow |F(\zeta, z) - F(\zeta, z_0)| < \frac{\pi}{\ell(\gamma) + 1}.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} |\nu(\gamma, z) - \nu(\gamma, z_0)| &= \left| \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_\gamma \left( \frac{1}{\zeta - z} - \frac{1}{\zeta - z_0} \right) d\zeta \right| \\ &\leq \frac{\ell(\gamma)}{2\pi} \sup_{\zeta \in \{\gamma\}} |F(\zeta, z) - F(\zeta, z_0)| \\ &\leq \frac{\ell(\gamma)}{2\pi} \frac{\pi}{\ell(\gamma) + 1} \\ &< \frac{1}{2}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\nu(\gamma, z) - \nu(\gamma, z_0) \in \mathbb{Z}$ , this means that  $\nu(\gamma, z) = \nu(\gamma, z_0)$ .

(ii): For any  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$ , we have

$$|\nu(\gamma, z)| = \left| \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_\gamma \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta \right| \leq \frac{\ell(\gamma)}{2\pi} \frac{1}{\text{dist}(z, \{\gamma\})}.$$

Since  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} \text{dist}(z, \{\gamma\}) = \infty$ , there exists  $R > 0$  such that  $|\nu(\gamma, z)| \leq \frac{\ell(\gamma)}{2\pi} \frac{1}{\text{dist}(z, \{\gamma\})} < 1$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $|z| > R$ . Since  $\nu(\gamma, z) \in \mathbb{Z}$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{\gamma\}$ , this implies that  $\nu(\gamma, z) = 0$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|z| > R$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 11

## The General Cauchy Integral Theorem

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. We call a closed curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$  *homologous to zero* if  $\nu(\gamma, z) = 0$  for each  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$ . That is, the interior of  $\gamma$  is a subset of  $D$ .

**Definition.** An open connected subset  $D$  of  $\mathbb{C}$  is *simply connected* if every closed curve in  $D$  is homologous to zero. Equivalently, the interior of every closed curve in  $D$  is a subset of  $D$ .

**Theorem 11.1** (Cauchy's Integral Formula). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D$  that is homologous to zero. Then, for  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$  and  $z \in D \setminus \{\gamma\}$ , we have*

$$\nu(\gamma, z)f^{(n)}(z) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)^{n+1}} d\zeta.$$

*Proof.* It is enough to prove the claim for  $n = 0$ : for  $n \geq 1$ , differentiate the integral with respect to  $z$  and use induction.

Define

$$g: D \times D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad (w, z) \mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(w)-f(z)}{w-z}, & w \neq z, \\ f'(z), & w = z. \end{cases}$$

We claim that  $g$  is continuous. To see this, let  $(w_0, z_0) \in D \times D$ . As  $g$  is clearly continuous at  $(w_0, z_0)$  if  $w_0 \neq z_0$ , we need only show that  $g$  is continuous at  $(z_0, z_0)$ . Given  $\epsilon > 0$ , choose  $\delta > 0$  small enough that  $B_{\delta}[z_0] \subset D$  and  $|f'(z) - f'(z_0)| < \epsilon$  for all  $z \in B_{\delta}[z_0]$ . For  $(w, z) \in B_{\delta}(z_0) \times B_{\delta}(z_0)$  we find:

- if  $w = z$ :

$$|g(w, z) - g(z_0, z_0)| = |f'(z) - f'(z_0)| < \epsilon;$$

- if  $w \neq z$ :

$$\begin{aligned} |g(w, z) - g(z_0, z_0)| &= \left| \frac{f(w) - f(z)}{w - z} - f'(z_0) \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{1}{w - z} \int_{[z, w]} [f'(\zeta) - f'(z_0)] d\zeta \right| \leq \sup_{\zeta \in \{[z, w]\}} |f'(\zeta) - f'(z_0)| \leq \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $g$  is continuous.

Next, define

$$h_0: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \int_{\gamma} g(\zeta, z) d\zeta.$$

We claim that  $h_0$  is holomorphic. It is easy to see that  $h_0$  is continuous. To see that it is indeed holomorphic, we shall show that it satisfies the Morera condition. Let  $\Delta \subset D$  be a triangle. For fixed  $\zeta \in \{\gamma\}$ , the function

$$D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto g(\zeta, z)$$

is holomorphic as a consequence of Riemann's Removability Condition. **Goursat's Lemma** thus yields

$$\int_{\partial\Delta} g(\zeta, z) dz = 0$$

for each  $\zeta \in \{\gamma\}$ . As a consequence, we find

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \int_{\gamma} \left( \int_{\partial\Delta} g(\zeta, z) dz \right) d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\partial\Delta} \left( \int_{\gamma} g(\zeta, z) d\zeta \right) dz \\ &= \int_{\partial\Delta} h_0(z) dz, \end{aligned}$$

so that  $h_0$  is holomorphic as claimed.

Define

$$h_1: \text{ext } \gamma \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta.$$

Then  $h_1$  is holomorphic. For  $z \in D \cap \text{ext } \gamma$ , we note that

$$\begin{aligned} h_0(z) &= \int_{\gamma} g(\zeta, z) d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta) - f(z)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta - f(z) \underbrace{\int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{\zeta - z} d\zeta}_{=0} \\ &= \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta \\ &= h_1(z). \end{aligned}$$

Define

$$h: D \cup \text{ext } \gamma, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} h_0(z), & z \in D, \\ h_1(z), & z \in \text{ext } \gamma. \end{cases}$$

Then  $h$  is holomorphic. Since  $\gamma$  is homologous to zero, we have  $\mathbb{C} \setminus D \subset \text{ext } \gamma$ . Hence,  $h$  is entire.

For any  $z \in \text{ext } \gamma$ , we have the estimate

$$|h(z)| = |h_1(z)| \leq \frac{\ell(\gamma)}{\text{dist}(z, \{\gamma\})} \sup_{\zeta \in \{\gamma\}} |f(\zeta)|. \quad (*)$$

Let  $R > 0$  be such that  $\mathbb{C} \setminus B_R(0) \subset \text{ext } \gamma$ . Since  $(*)$  implies that  $h$  is bounded on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus B_R(0)$  and  $h$  is trivially bounded by continuity on  $B_R[0]$ , we see that  $h$  is bounded on  $\mathbb{C}$  and hence constant by Liouville's Theorem. From  $(*)$  again, we see that  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} |h(z)| = 0$ . Hence,  $h \equiv 0$ .

In summary, we have for  $z \in D \setminus \{\gamma\}$  that

$$0 = h(z) = h_0(z) = \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta) - f(z)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta - 2\pi i \nu(\gamma, z) f(z).$$

□

**Theorem 11.2** (Cauchy's Integral Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D$  that is homologous to zero. Then  $\int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $z_0 \in D \setminus \{\gamma\}$  be arbitrary, and define

$$g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto (z - z_0)f(z),$$

so that

$$0 = 2\pi i \nu(\gamma, z_0) g(z_0) = \int_{\gamma} \frac{g(\zeta)}{\zeta - z_0} d\zeta = \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta.$$

□

**Corollary 11.2.1.** Let  $D$  be an open, connected subset of  $\mathbb{C}$ . Then  $D$  is simply connected  $\iff$  every holomorphic function on  $D$  has an antiderivative.

**Problem 11.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected such that, for each holomorphic  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , there is a sequence  $(p_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  of polynomials converging to  $f$  compactly on  $D$ . Show that  $D$  is simply connected.

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected and  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . We say that  $D$  admits

- (a) *holomorphic logarithms* if, for every holomorphic function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $\mathbf{Z}(f) = \emptyset$ , there exists a holomorphic function  $g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $f = \exp \circ g$ ;
- (b) *holomorphic  $n$ th roots* if for every holomorphic function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $\mathbf{Z}(f) = \emptyset$ , there exists a holomorphic function  $h_n: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $f(z) = [h_n(z)]^n$  for  $z \in D$ ;
- (c) *holomorphic roots* if  $D$  admits holomorphic  $n$ th roots for each  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

**Corollary 11.2.2** (Holomorphic Logarithms). A simply connected domain admits holomorphic logarithms.

*Proof.* This follows from Corollary 11.2.1 and Problem 5.1(a). □

**Corollary 11.2.3** (Holomorphic Roots). A simply connected domain admits holomorphic roots.

*Proof.* Let  $g$  be such that  $f = \exp \circ g$ , and set  $h_n := \exp \circ \left(\frac{g}{n}\right)$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . □

# Chapter 12

## The Residue Theorem and Applications

**Definition.** Let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ , let  $r > 0$ , and let  $f: B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic with Laurent series representation

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$$

for  $z \in B_r(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Then  $a_{-1}$  is called the *residue* of  $f$  at  $z_0$  and denoted by  $\text{res}(f, z_0)$ .

*Remarks.* 1. By Theorem 9.3, we have

$$\text{res}(f, z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\rho(z_0)} f(\zeta) d\zeta$$

for any  $\rho \in (0, r)$ .

2. If  $f$  has a removable singularity at  $z_0$ , then  $\text{res}(f, z_0) = 0$ .

3. Suppose that  $f$  has a simple pole at  $z_0$ , i.e.

$$f(z) = \sum_{n=-1}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$$

with  $a_{-1} \neq 0$ , then

$$\text{res}(f, z_0) = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (z - z_0)f(z).$$

4. Suppose that  $f(z) = \sum_{n=-k}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^n$  has a pole of order  $k$  at  $z_0$ . On letting  $g(z) = (z - z_0)^k f(z)$ , we see that  $\text{res}(f, z_0)$  is the coefficient in the Taylor series of  $g(z) = \sum_{n=-k}^{\infty} a_n(z - z_0)^{n+k} = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n-k}(z - z_0)^n$  corresponding to  $n = k - 1$ :

$$\text{res}(f, z_0) = \frac{g^{(k-1)}(z_0)}{(k-1)!} = \frac{1}{(k-1)!} \frac{d^{k-1}}{dz^{k-1}} [(z - z_0)^k f(z)]_{z=z_0}.$$



*Examples.*

1. Let

$$f(z) = \frac{e^{iz}}{z^2 + 1},$$

so that  $f$  has a simple pole at  $z_0 = i$ . It follows that

$$\operatorname{res}(f, i) = \lim_{z \rightarrow i} (z - i)f(z) = \lim_{z \rightarrow i} \frac{e^{iz}}{z + i} = -\frac{i}{2e}.$$

2. Let

$$f(z) = \frac{\cos(\pi z)}{\sin(\pi z)},$$

so that  $f$  has a simple pole at each  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ . For  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ , we thus have:

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{res}(f, n) &= \lim_{z \rightarrow n} (z - n) \frac{\cos(\pi z)}{\sin(\pi z)} \\ &= \lim_{z \rightarrow n} (z - n) \frac{\cos(\pi z)}{\sin(\pi z) - \sin(\pi n)} \\ &= \frac{1}{\pi} \lim_{z \rightarrow n} \frac{\pi z - \pi n}{\sin(\pi z) - \sin(\pi n)} \cos(\pi z) \\ &= \frac{1}{\pi}. \end{aligned}$$

3. Let

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{(z^2 + 1)^3};$$

then  $f$  has a pole of order 3 at  $z_0 = i$ . With

$$g(z) = (z - i)^3 f(z) = \frac{1}{(z + i)^3},$$

we have

$$g'(z) = -\frac{3}{(z + i)^4} \quad \text{and} \quad g''(z) = \frac{12}{(z + i)^5},$$

so that

$$\operatorname{res}(f, i) = \frac{1}{2} \frac{12}{(2i)^5} = -\frac{3i}{16}.$$

**Theorem 12.1** (Residue Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and simply connected,  $z_1, \dots, z_n \in D$  be such that  $z_j \neq z_k$  for  $j \neq k$ ,  $f: D \setminus \{z_1, \dots, z_n\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D \setminus \{z_1, \dots, z_n\}$ . Then we have*

$$\int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 2\pi i \sum_{j=1}^n \nu(\gamma, z_j) \operatorname{res}(f, z_j).$$

*Proof.* Let  $\epsilon > 0$  be such that  $B_\epsilon(z_j) \subset D$  for  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , with  $z_k \notin B_\epsilon(z_j)$  for  $k \neq j$ . For  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , we have Laurent representations

$$f(z) = \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} a_k^{(j)}(z - z_j)^k$$

for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_j) \setminus \{z_j\}$ , so that  $\text{res}(f, z_j) = a_{-1}^{(j)}$ . For  $j = 1, \dots, n$ , define

$$h_j: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{z_j\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \sum_{k=-\infty}^{-1} a_k^{(j)}(z - z_j)^k,$$

so that  $h_j$  is holomorphic on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{z_j\}$ . Define

$$g: D \setminus \{z_1, \dots, z_n\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f(z) - \sum_{j=1}^n h_j(z),$$

and note that  $z_1, \dots, z_n$  are removable singularities for  $g$ .

Since  $D$  is simply connected, Cauchy's Integral Theorem yields:

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \int_{\gamma} g(\zeta) d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta - \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\gamma} h_j(\zeta) d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta - \sum_{j=1}^n \int_{\gamma} \left( \sum_{k=-\infty}^{-1} a_k^{(j)}(\zeta - z_j)^k \right) d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta - \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{k=-\infty}^{-1} a_k^{(j)} \int_{\gamma} (\zeta - z_j)^k d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta - \sum_{j=1}^n a_{-1}^{(j)} \int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{\zeta - z_j} d\zeta \\ &= \int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta - \sum_{j=1}^n \text{res}(f, z_j) 2\pi i \nu(\gamma, z_j). \end{aligned}$$

□

**Corollary 12.1.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and simply connected,  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D$ . Then we have

$$\nu(\gamma, z) f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

for  $z \in D \setminus \{\gamma\}$ .

*Proof.* Fix  $z \in D \setminus \{\gamma\}$ , and define

$$g: D \setminus \{z\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad w \mapsto \frac{f(w)}{w-z}.$$

Then  $g$  is holomorphic with an isolated singularity at  $z$ . Let

$$f(w) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n(w-z)^n$$

be the Taylor series expansion of  $f$  near  $z$ , so that

$$g(w) = \sum_{n=-1}^{\infty} a_{n+1}(w-z)^n,$$

and thus  $\text{res}(g, z) = a_0 = f(z)$ . The Residue Theorem then yields:

$$2\pi i \nu(\gamma, z) f(z) = 2\pi i \nu(\gamma, z) \text{res}(g, z) = \int_{\gamma} g(\zeta) d\zeta = \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d\zeta.$$

□

## 12.1 Applications of the Residue Theorem to Real Integrals

**Proposition 12.1** (Rational Trigonometric Polynomials). *Let  $p$  and  $q$  be polynomials of two real variables such that  $q(x, y) \neq 0$  for all  $(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2$  with  $x^2 + y^2 = 1$ . Then we have*

$$\int_0^{2\pi} \frac{p(\cos t, \sin t)}{q(\cos t, \sin t)} dt = 2\pi i \sum_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \text{res}(f, z),$$

where

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{iz} \cdot \frac{p\left(\frac{1}{2}\left(z + \frac{1}{z}\right), \frac{1}{2i}\left(z - \frac{1}{z}\right)\right)}{q\left(\frac{1}{2}\left(z + \frac{1}{z}\right), \frac{1}{2i}\left(z - \frac{1}{z}\right)\right)}.$$

*Proof.* Just note that, by the Residue Theorem,

$$\begin{aligned} 2\pi i \sum_{z \in \mathbb{D}} \text{res}(f, z) &= \int_{\partial \mathbb{D}} f(\zeta) d\zeta \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} f(e^{i\theta}) i e^{i\theta} d\theta \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{p(\cos \theta, \sin \theta)}{q(\cos \theta, \sin \theta)} d\theta. \end{aligned}$$

□

*Examples.*

1. Let  $a > 1$ . What is  $\int_0^\pi \frac{dt}{a + \cos t}$ ?

First, note that

$$\int_0^\pi \frac{dt}{a + \cos t} = \frac{1}{2} \int_{-\pi}^\pi \frac{dt}{a + \cos t} = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{dt}{a + \cos t}.$$

Let

$$p(x, y) = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad q(x, y) = a + x,$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \frac{1}{iz} \cdot \frac{1}{a + \frac{1}{2} \left( z + \frac{1}{z} \right)} \\ &= \frac{-i}{az + \frac{z^2}{2} + \frac{1}{2}} \\ &= \frac{-2i}{z^2 + 2az + 1} \\ &= \frac{-2i}{(z - z_1)(z - z_2)}, \end{aligned}$$

where

$$z_1 = -a + \sqrt{a^2 - 1} \in \mathbb{D} \quad \text{and} \quad z_2 = -a - \sqrt{a^2 - 1} \notin \mathbb{D}, \quad (12.1)$$

on noting that  $1 + \sqrt{a^2 - 1} > a$  implies that  $z_1 > -1$ .

By Proposition 12.1, we thus obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^\pi \frac{dt}{a + \cos t} &= \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{dt}{a + \cos t} \\ &= \pi i \operatorname{res}(f, z_1) \\ &= \pi i \cdot \frac{-2i}{z_1 - z_2} \\ &= \frac{2\pi}{2\sqrt{a^2 - 1}} \\ &= \frac{\pi}{\sqrt{a^2 - 1}}. \end{aligned}$$

2. Let  $a > 0$ . What is  $\int_0^{2\pi} \frac{dt}{(a + \cos t)^2}$ ?

Let

$$p(x, y) = 1 \quad \text{and} \quad q(x, y) = (a + x)^2,$$

12.1. APPLICATIONS OF THE RESIDUE THEOREM TO REAL INTEGRALS 77

so that

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= \frac{1}{iz} \cdot \frac{1}{\left(a + \frac{1}{2}\left(z + \frac{1}{z}\right)\right)^2} \\ &= \frac{-4iz}{(z^2 + 2az + 1)^2} \\ &= \frac{-4iz}{(z - z_1)^2(z - z_2)^2}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  are again given by Eq. 12.1.

At  $z_1$ , the function  $f$  has a pole of order two. In order to calculate  $\text{res}(f, z_1)$ , set

$$g(z) := (z - z_1)^2 f(z) = \frac{-4iz}{(z - z_2)^2},$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned} g'(z) &= -4i \left[ \frac{1}{(z - z_2)^2} - \frac{2z}{(z - z_2)^3} \right] \\ &= \frac{-4i}{(z - z_2)^3} [(z - z_2) - 2z] \\ &= \frac{4i(z + z_2)}{(z - z_2)^3}; \end{aligned}$$

it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \text{res}(f, z_1) &= g'(z_1) \\ &= \frac{-4i(-2a)}{8(\sqrt{a^2 - 1})^3} \\ &= \frac{-ai}{(\sqrt{a^2 - 1})^3}. \end{aligned}$$

From Proposition 12.1, we conclude that

$$\int_0^{2\pi} \frac{dt}{(a + \cos t)^2} = 2\pi i \text{res}(f, z_1) = \frac{2\pi a}{(\sqrt{a^2 - 1})^3}.$$

**Problem 12.1.**

Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in D$  be a zero of order one of  $f$ . Show that

$$\text{res}\left(\frac{1}{f}; z_0\right) = \frac{1}{f'(z_0)}.$$

**Problem 12.2.**

Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $z_0 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$  be a simple pole of  $f$ . Show that

$$\operatorname{res}(gf; z_0) = g(z_0) \operatorname{res}(f; z_0)$$

for every holomorphic function  $g: D \cup \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .

**Proposition 12.2** (Rational Functions). *Let  $p$  and  $q$  be polynomials of one real variable with  $\deg q \geq \deg p + 2$  and such that  $q(x) \neq 0$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Then we have*

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{p(x)}{q(x)} dx = 2\pi i \sum_{z \in \mathbb{H}} \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{p}{q}, z \right),$$

where

$$\mathbb{H} := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Im} z > 0\}.$$

*Proof.* Since  $\deg q \geq \deg p + 2$ , the Comparison Test yields that the indefinite integral exists.

For  $r > 0$  consider the semicircle

$$\gamma_r: [0, \pi] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad \theta \mapsto re^{i\theta}.$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  be such that, for  $D := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Im} z > -\epsilon\}$ , we have

$$\{z \in \mathbb{H} : q(z) = 0\} = \{z \in D : q(z) = 0\}.$$

Then  $D$  is simply connected and  $\frac{p}{q}$  is holomorphic on  $D$  except at the zeros of  $q$  in  $\mathbb{H}$ . For  $r$  large enough so that all zeros of  $q$  in  $D$  lie in the interior of  $[-r, r] \oplus \gamma_r$ , we see by the Residue Theorem that

$$\int_{[-r, r] \oplus \gamma_r} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta = 2\pi i \sum_{z \in D} \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{p}{q}, z \right) = 2\pi i \sum_{z \in \mathbb{H}} \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{p}{q}, z \right).$$

Since  $\deg q \geq \deg p + 2$ , there exist numbers  $R > 0$  and  $C \geq 0$  such that

$$\left| \frac{p(z)}{q(z)} \right| \leq \frac{C}{|z|^2}$$

for all  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|z| \geq R$ . It follows that

$$\left| \int_{\gamma_r} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta \right| \leq \pi r \sup_{\zeta \in \{\gamma_r\}} \frac{C}{|\zeta|^2} \leq \frac{\pi C}{r}$$

for  $r \geq R$  and thus

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\gamma_r} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta = 0.$$

12.1. APPLICATIONS OF THE RESIDUE THEOREM TO REAL INTEGRALS 79

We then find that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{p(x)}{q(x)} dx &= \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \int_{[-r, r]} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta \\ &= \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \int_{[-r, r]} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta + \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \int_{\gamma_r} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta \\ &= \lim_{r \rightarrow \infty} \int_{[-r, r] \oplus \gamma_r} \frac{p(\zeta)}{q(\zeta)} d\zeta \\ &= 2\pi i \sum_{z \in \mathbb{H}} \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{p}{q}, z \right). \end{aligned}$$

□

*Examples.*

1. What is  $\int_0^{\infty} \frac{1}{1+x^6} dx$ ?

The zeros of  $q(z) = 1 + z^6$  are of the form  $e^{i\theta}$  where  $\theta \in [0, 2\pi)$  is such that  $e^{i6\theta} = -1 = e^{i\pi}$ , i.e.  $6\theta - \pi \in 2\pi\mathbb{Z}$ , so that  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{6}, \frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{5\pi}{6}, \frac{7\pi}{6}, \frac{3\pi}{2}, \frac{11\pi}{6}$ . For  $k = 1, \dots, 6$ , let

$$z_k = e^{i(2k-1)\frac{\pi}{6}}.$$

Then  $\frac{1}{q}$  has a simple pole at  $z_k$  for  $k = 1, \dots, 6$ .

By Problem 12.1, we have

$$\operatorname{res} \left( \frac{1}{q}, z_k \right) = \frac{1}{q'(z_k)} = \frac{1}{6z_k^5} = -\frac{z_k}{6},$$

so that by Proposition 12.2,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^{\infty} \frac{1}{1+x^6} dx &= \frac{1}{2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1+x^6} dx \\ &= \pi i \sum_{k=1}^3 \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{1}{q}, z_k \right) \\ &= -\frac{\pi i}{6} \left( e^{i\frac{\pi}{6}} + e^{i\frac{\pi}{2}} + e^{i\frac{5\pi}{6}} \right) \\ &= -\frac{\pi i}{6} \left( \cos \frac{\pi}{6} + i \sin \frac{\pi}{6} + i + \cos \frac{5\pi}{6} + i \sin \frac{5\pi}{6} \right) \\ &= \frac{\pi}{6} \left( 2 \sin \frac{\pi}{6} + 1 \right) \\ &= \frac{\pi}{3}. \end{aligned}$$

2. What is  $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(x^2 + 1)^n} dx$ , where  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ ?

The polynomial  $q(z) := (z^2 + 1)^n$  has zeros of order  $n$  at  $\pm i$ . Define

$$g(z) = (z - i)^n \frac{1}{q(z)} = (z + i)^{-n},$$

so that

$$g^{(n-1)}(z) = (-n) \cdots (-2n + 2)(z + i)^{-2n+1}$$

and thus

$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{1}{q}, i \right) &= \frac{g^{(n-1)}(i)}{(n-1)!} \\ &= \frac{1}{(n-1)! 2^{2n-1} i} \cdot n \cdots (2n-2) \\ &= \frac{(2n-2)!}{i 2^{2n-1} (n-1)!^2}. \end{aligned}$$

It follows that

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(x^2 + 1)^n} dx = 2\pi i \operatorname{res} \left( \frac{1}{q}, i \right) = \frac{\pi}{2^{2n-2}} \frac{(2n-2)!}{(n-1)!^2};$$

in particular, we have

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{x^2 + 1} dx = \pi, \quad \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(x^2 + 1)^2} dx = \frac{\pi}{2}, \quad \text{and} \quad \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(x^2 + 1)^3} dx = \frac{3\pi}{8}.$$

**Problem 12.3.**

(a) Prove that  $\sin \theta \geq \frac{2}{\pi} \theta$  for  $0 \leq \theta \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ .

(b) Use part (a) to show that for  $R > 0$  that

$$\int_0^{\pi} e^{-R \sin \theta} d\theta < \frac{\pi}{R}.$$

(c) Let  $C_R$  be the semicircular contour  $\{R e^{i\theta} : 0 \leq \theta \leq \pi\}$ , with  $R > 0$ . Use part (b) to establish *Jordan's Lemma*:

$$\left| \int_{C_R} e^{iz} dz \right| < \pi.$$

**Problem 12.4.**

Let  $D$  be an open set. If  $f: D \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is holomorphic, where  $f$  has a simple pole at  $z_0$ , and  $C_r = \{z_0 + r e^{i\theta} : \alpha \leq \theta \leq \beta\}$ , prove the *Fractional Residue Theorem*:

$$\lim_{r \rightarrow 0} \int_{C_r} f(z) dz = (\beta - \alpha) i \operatorname{res}(f, z_0).$$



## 12.2 The Gamma Function

For  $\operatorname{Re}(z) > 0$ , define

$$\Gamma_+(z) := \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-t} t^{z-1} dt,$$

where the integration is performed along the positive real axis. Then  $\Gamma_+$  is holomorphic in the right half plane  $\{z \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Re}(z) > 0\}$ . A single integration by parts yields the following recurrence relation

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_+(z+1) &= \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-t} t^z dt = -e^{-t} t^z \Big|_0^{\infty} + z \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-t} t^{z-1} dt \\ &= z\Gamma_+(z). \end{aligned} \quad (12.2)$$

Since  $\Gamma_+(1) = \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-t} dt = 1 = 0!$ , we see that  $\Gamma_+(n+1) = n!$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$ . Continuing in this manner we find that  $\Gamma_+(z+n) = (z+n-1)\dots(z+1)z\Gamma_+(z)$ . On rearranging this formula,

$$\Gamma_+(z) = \frac{\Gamma_+(z+n)}{z(z+1)\dots(z+n-1)},$$

it is possible to analytically continue the function to the left-half plane:

$$\Gamma(z) := \begin{cases} \Gamma_+(z) & \operatorname{Re}(z) > 0, \\ \frac{\Gamma_+(z+n)}{z(z+1)\dots(z+n-1)} & -n < \operatorname{Re}(z) \leq -n+1, z \neq -n+1, n = 1, 2, 3, \dots \end{cases}$$

The resulting function  $\Gamma(z)$  is holomorphic in the complex plane except at  $z = 0, -1, -2, \dots$ , where it has simple poles. The graph of  $\Gamma(x)$  for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  is shown in Figure 12.1 and an interactive three-dimensional plot of the surface  $\Gamma(z)$  for  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  is shown in Figure 12.2.

We proceed to derive a few useful relationships involving the  $\Gamma$  function.

- For  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$  we have

$$\Gamma(\alpha) = \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-t} t^{\alpha-1} dt = 2 \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-y^2} y^{2\alpha-1} dy \quad (\text{letting } t = y^2),$$

which leads to

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(\alpha)\Gamma(1-\alpha) &= \left(2 \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-y^2} y^{2\alpha-1} dy\right) \left(2 \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-x^2} x^{1-2\alpha} dx\right) \\ &= 4 \int_{0^+}^{\infty} \int_{0^+}^{\infty} e^{-(x^2+y^2)} \left(\frac{y}{x}\right)^{2\alpha-1} dx dy \\ &= 4 \int_0^{\pi/2} \tan^{2\alpha-1} \theta \int_0^{\infty} e^{-r^2} r dr d\theta \\ &= 2 \int_0^{\pi/2} \tan^{2\alpha-1} \theta d\theta. \end{aligned}$$

In particular, we see for  $\alpha = 1/2$  that  $\Gamma^2(1/2) = 2 \int_0^{\pi/2} d\theta = \pi$  and

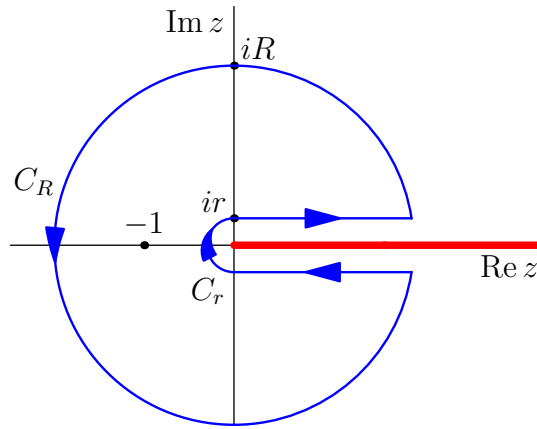
$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-x^2} dx = 2 \int_0^{\infty} e^{-x^2} dx = \Gamma\left(\frac{1}{2}\right) = \sqrt{\pi}.$$

A substitution then leads to the important result  $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-ax^2} dx = \sqrt{\pi/a}$  for  $a > 0$ .

For arbitrary  $\alpha \in (0, 1)$ , we find, on substituting  $z = \tan^2 \theta$ ,

$$I(\alpha) := \Gamma(\alpha)\Gamma(1 - \alpha) = 2 \int_{0+}^{\pi/2} \tan^{2\alpha-1} \theta d\theta = \int_{0+}^{\infty} \frac{z^{\alpha-1}}{1+z} dz.$$

The integral here can be evaluated by a contour integration in the complex plane, noting that the function  $z^{\alpha-1} = e^{(\alpha-1)\log z}$  is holomorphic on the star-shaped domain obtained by slicing the complex plane along the positive real axis. This *branch cut* is shown in red in the following figure. In other words we choose the antiderivative  $\log z = \log |z| + i \arg z$  of the function  $z \mapsto 1/z$ , where  $\arg z \in [0, 2\pi)$ .



Here the large circular contour  $C_R$  is chosen to have radius  $R \geq 2$ , so that  $|1+z| \geq R/2$  on  $C_R$ , and the small semicircular contour  $C_r$  is chosen to have radius  $r \leq 1/2$ , so that  $|1+z| \geq 1/2$  on  $C_r$ . On denoting

$$f(z) := \frac{z^{\alpha-1}}{1+z} = \frac{e^{(\alpha-1)\log z}}{1+z},$$

we then see, accounting for the residue from the pole of  $f$  at  $z = -1$ , that

$$2\pi i e^{(\alpha-1)i\pi} = \int_{ir}^{R+ir} f + \int_{C_R} f + \int_{R-ir}^{-ir} f + \int_{C_r} f.$$

Since  $\alpha < 1$ , we see that the contribution from the circular arc  $C_R$  is

$$\left| \int_{C_R} f \right| \leq \frac{R^{\alpha-1}}{\frac{R}{2}} \cdot 2\pi R = 4\pi R^{\alpha-1} \xrightarrow{R \rightarrow \infty} 0.$$

Likewise, since  $\alpha > 0$ , the contribution from the semicircular contour  $C_r$  is

$$\left| \int_{C_r} f \right| \leq \frac{r^{\alpha-1}}{\frac{1}{2}} \cdot \pi r = 2\pi r^{\alpha} \xrightarrow{r \rightarrow 0} 0.$$

We thus deduce that

$$\begin{aligned} 2\pi i e^{(\alpha-1)i\pi} &= \lim_{\substack{r \rightarrow 0 \\ R \rightarrow \infty}} \left[ \int_{ir}^{R+ir} f - \int_{-ir}^{R-ir} f \right] \\ &= \int_{0+}^{\infty} \frac{e^{(\alpha-1)\log|z|}}{1+z} dz - \int_{0+}^{\infty} \frac{e^{(\alpha-1)(\log|z|+i2\pi)}}{1+z} dz \\ &= I(\alpha)(1 - e^{(\alpha-1)2\pi i}). \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\pi = I(\alpha) \cdot \frac{e^{-(\alpha-1)\pi i} - e^{(\alpha-1)\pi i}}{2i} = I(\alpha) \cdot \frac{-e^{-\alpha\pi i} + e^{\alpha\pi i}}{2i},$$

from which we see that

$$I(\alpha) = \Gamma(\alpha)\Gamma(1-\alpha) = \frac{\pi}{\sin \pi\alpha},$$

On extending this result by analytic continuation, one finds for all  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{Z}$  that

$$\Gamma(z)\Gamma(1-z) = \frac{\pi}{\sin \pi z}.$$

- For  $\alpha \geq 1$  and positive  $x$  and  $\lambda$ , another frequently encountered integral can be expressed in terms of  $\Gamma$  using the substitution  $u = xt^\lambda$ :

$$\int_0^\infty e^{-xt^\lambda} t^{\alpha-1} dt = \frac{1}{\lambda x^{\frac{\alpha}{\lambda}}} \int_0^\infty e^{-u} u^{\frac{\alpha}{\lambda}-1} du = \frac{\Gamma\left(\frac{\alpha}{\lambda}\right)}{\lambda x^{\frac{\alpha}{\lambda}}}. \quad (12.3)$$

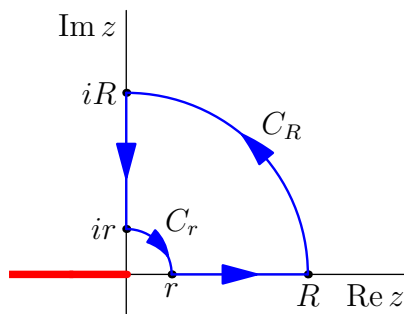
For the special case  $\alpha = x = 1$ , this result simplifies to

$$\int_0^\infty e^{-t} dt = \frac{1}{\lambda} \Gamma\left(\frac{1}{\lambda}\right) = \Gamma\left(1 + \frac{1}{\lambda}\right).$$

For  $0 < \alpha < 1$  and  $x > 0$ , a related integral is

$$\int_0^\infty e^{ixt} t^{\alpha-1} dt = \frac{i^\alpha \Gamma(\alpha)}{x^\alpha}. \quad (12.4)$$

To establish this result, it is convenient to introduce a branch cut, shown in red, along the negative real axis:



We note that  $f(z) = e^{ixz}z^{\alpha-1}$  is holomorphic inside the blue contour. Cauchy's Integral Theorem thus implies that

$$0 = \int_r^R f(t) dt + \int_{C_R} f + i \int_R^r f(it) dt + \int_{C_r} f.$$

Since  $\alpha < 1$ , we see on using Problem 12.3 (a) that

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_{C_R} f \right| &\leq \int_0^{\pi/2} e^{-xR \sin \theta} R^{\alpha-1} R d\theta \\ &\leq R^{\alpha-1} \int_0^{\pi/2} e^{-2xR\theta/\pi} R d\theta = R^{\alpha-1} \frac{\pi}{2x} (1 - e^{-xR}) \xrightarrow{R \rightarrow \infty} 0. \end{aligned}$$

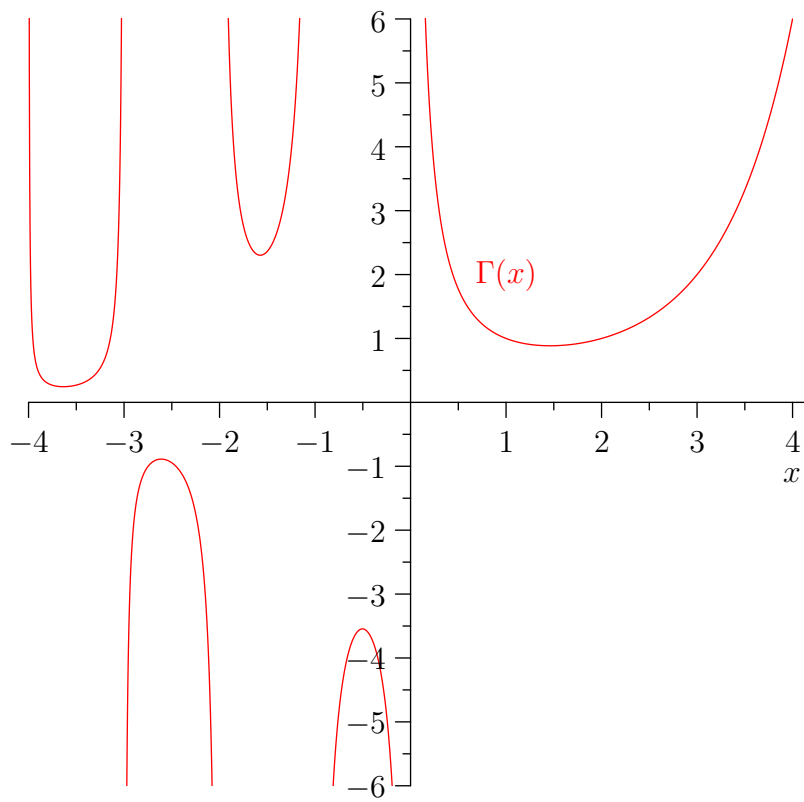
Likewise, since  $\alpha > 0$ , we see that

$$\left| \int_{C_r} f \right| \leq r^\alpha \frac{\pi}{2x} \left( \frac{1 - e^{-xr}}{r} \right) \xrightarrow{r \rightarrow 0} 0.$$

Hence

$$\int_0^\infty f(t) dt = - \int_\infty^0 f(it) i dt = i^\alpha \int_0^\infty e^{-xt} t^{\alpha-1} dt = \frac{i^\alpha \Gamma(\alpha)}{x^\alpha},$$

as claimed.

Figure 12.1: Graph of  $\Gamma(x)$  on the real line.

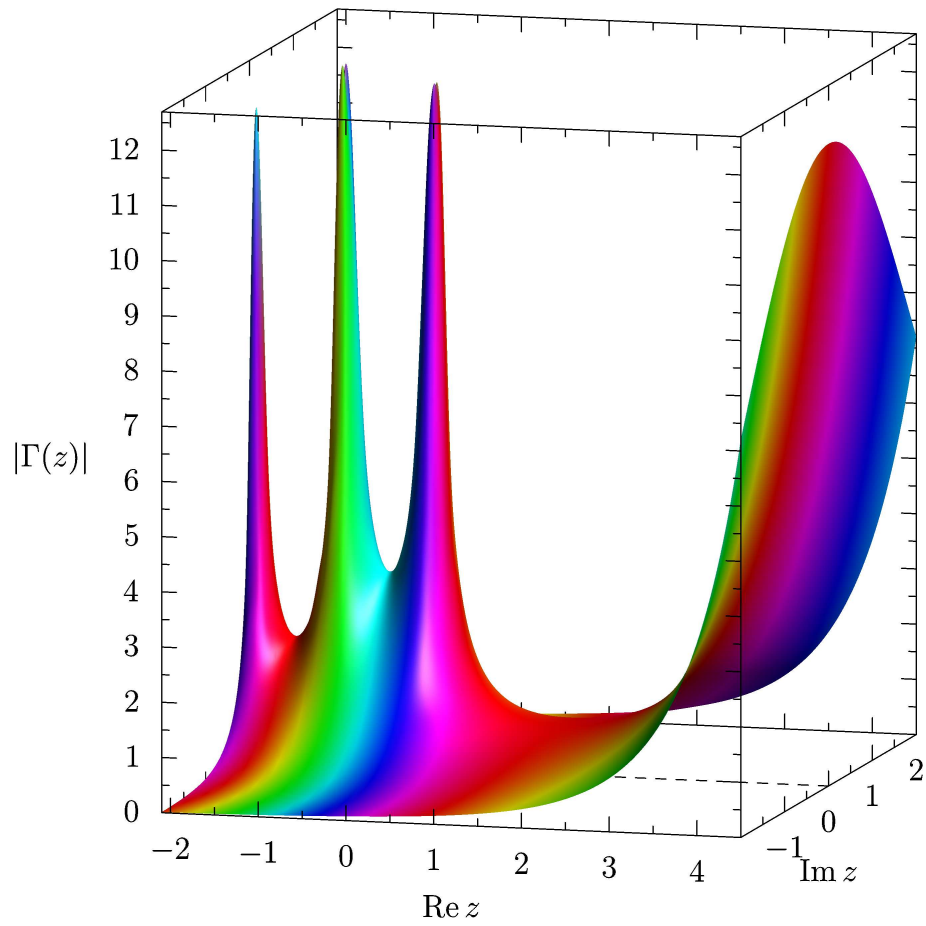


Figure 12.2: Surface plot of  $\Gamma(z)$  in the complex plane, using an RGB color wheel to represent the phase. Red indicates real positive values. The poles at the negative integers and 0 are evident.

# Chapter 13

## Function Theoretic Consequences of the Residue Theorem

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. We call  $S \subset D$  *discrete* in  $D$  if it has no cluster points in  $D$ .

*Example.* If  $D$  is open and connected, and  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is holomorphic and not identically zero, then  $\mathbf{Z}(f)$  is discrete.

*Remark.* Let  $S \subset D$  be discrete, and let  $K \subset D$  be compact. If  $K \cap S$  were infinite, then  $K \cap S$  would have cluster points, which would lie in  $K \subset D$ . Thus,  $K \cap S$  must be finite.

*Remark.* Let  $S$  be a discrete subset of an open set  $D$ . For suitably small radii  $r(z) > 0$ , we note that  $D$  can be expressed as a countable union of compact sets:

$$D = \bigcup_{z \in D \cap \mathbb{Q}^2} B_{r(z)}[z].$$

On denoting these compact sets as  $\{K_n\}_{n=1}^{\infty}$ , we see that each  $K_n \cap S$  is finite. Thus

$$S = \bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} (K_n \cap S).$$

is either finite or countably infinite.

*Example.* If  $D$  is open and connected, and  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is holomorphic and not identically zero, then  $\mathbf{Z}(f)$  is at most countably infinite.

**Proposition 13.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D$ , and let  $S \subset D$  be discrete. Then  $S \cap \text{int } \gamma$  is finite.*

*Proof.* By Proposition 10.2(ii), there exists  $R > 0$  such that  $\text{int } \gamma \subset B_R[0]$ . □

**Definition.** Denote the set of poles of a holomorphic function  $f$  by  $\mathbf{P}(f)$ .

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open. A *meromorphic function* on  $D$  is a holomorphic function  $f: D \setminus \mathbf{P}(f) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\mathbf{P}(f) \subset D$  is discrete in  $D$ .

*Remark.* If  $D$  is open and connected, and  $f, g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  are holomorphic, then  $\frac{f}{g}$  is meromorphic if  $g$  is not identically zero.

**Proposition 13.2.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f$  be meromorphic on  $D$ . Then, for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there exist  $\epsilon > 0$  with  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D$  and holomorphic functions  $g, h: B_\epsilon(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{h(z)}$  for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ .*

*Proof.* If  $z_0$  is not a pole of  $f$ , the claim is clear.

Otherwise, choose  $\epsilon > 0$  so small that  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D$  and  $\mathbf{P}(f) \cap B_\epsilon(z_0) = \{z_0\}$ . We can then find a holomorphic function  $g: B_\epsilon(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  with  $g(z_0) \neq 0$  and  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

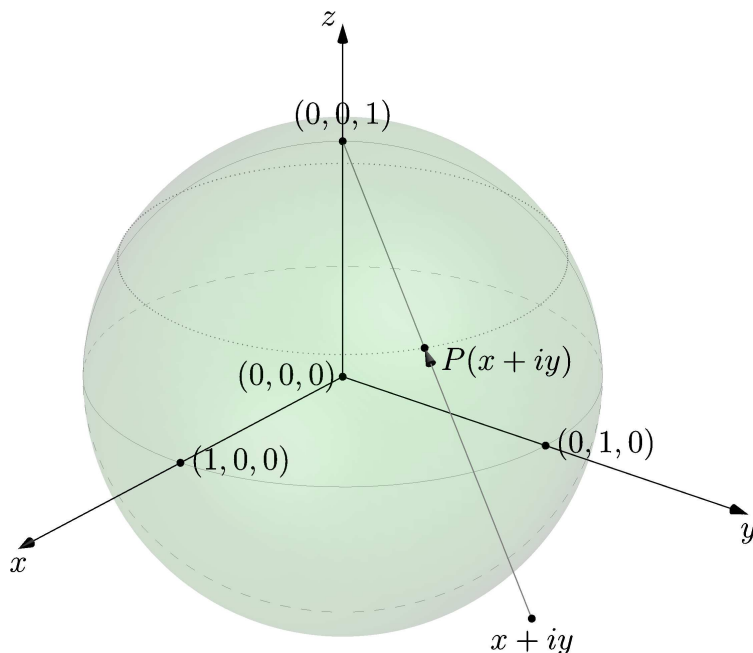
$$f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z - z_0)^k}$$

for  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Setting  $h(z) := (z - z_0)^k$  yields the claim.  $\square$

**Definition.** It is convenient to define the set of *extended complex numbers*  $\mathbb{C}_\infty = \mathbb{C} \cup \{\infty\}$  and extend the domain of meromorphic functions to include their poles, assigning the function value  $\infty$  at the poles. Here  $\omega \cdot \infty$  is identified with  $\infty$  for all  $\omega \in \partial\mathbb{D}$ . Furthermore, we define  $1/0 = \infty$  and  $1/\infty = 0$ .

**Definition.** We can reinterpret  $\mathbb{C}_\infty$  as the unit sphere  $S^2$  in  $\mathbb{R}^3$  by connecting every point  $x + iy$  in the  $xy$  plane (which we identify with  $\mathbb{C}$ ) to the north pole  $(0, 0, 1)$  with a straight line that intersects  $S^2$  at a point  $P(x + iy)$ . This defines an injective map  $P: \mathbb{C}_\infty \rightarrow S^2$ . Under this mapping,  $0$  maps to the south pole,  $\infty$  maps to the north pole, and the unit circle  $\partial\mathbb{D}$  maps to the equator. One can readily show that  $P$  is continuous, and that the inverse  $P^{-1}: S^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}_\infty$  is also continuous; this allows us to identify  $\mathbb{C}_\infty$  with the *Riemann sphere*  $S^2$ .





**Lemma 13.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $S \subset D$  be discrete. Then  $D \setminus S$  is open and connected.*

*Proof.* Let  $z \in D \setminus S$ . Since  $S$  is discrete in  $D$ , there exists  $\epsilon_1 > 0$  such that  $B_{\epsilon_1}(z) \cap S = \emptyset$ . Also, since  $D$  is open, there exists  $\epsilon_2 > 0$  with  $B_{\epsilon_2}(z) \subset D$ . Setting  $\epsilon := \min\{\epsilon_1, \epsilon_2\}$ , we get  $B_\epsilon(z)$ . This proves the openness of  $D \setminus S$ .

Assume that  $D \setminus S$  is not connected. Then there exist open sets  $U \neq \emptyset \neq V$  with  $U \cap V = \emptyset$  and  $U \cup V = D \setminus S$ . Let  $s \in S$ , and choose  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon(s) \subset D$  and  $B_\epsilon(s) \cap S = \{s\}$ . Set  $W := B_\epsilon(s) \setminus \{s\}$ , and note that  $W$  is open and connected. Since  $(U \cap W) \cap (V \cap W) = \emptyset$  and  $(U \cap W) \cup (V \cap W) = W$ , the connectedness of  $W$  yields that either  $U \cap W = \emptyset$  or  $V \cap W = \emptyset$  and thus  $W \subset U$  or  $W \subset V$ .

Set

$$S_U := \{s \in S : \text{there exists } \epsilon > 0 \text{ such that } B_\epsilon(s) \setminus \{s\} \subset U\}$$

and

$$S_V := \{s \in S : \text{there exists } \epsilon > 0 \text{ such that } B_\epsilon(s) \setminus \{s\} \subset V\}.$$

By the foregoing, we have  $S = S_U \cup S_V$ , and trivially,  $S_U \cap S_V = \emptyset$  holds. Set

$$\tilde{U} := U \cup S_U \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{V} := V \cup S_V.$$

Then  $\tilde{U} \neq \emptyset \neq \tilde{V}$  are easily seen to be open and clearly satisfy  $\tilde{U} \cap \tilde{V} = \emptyset$  and  $\tilde{U} \cup \tilde{V} = D$ , which contradicts the connectedness of  $D$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 13.1** (Meromorphic Functions Form a Field). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected. Then the meromorphic functions on  $D$ , where we define  $(f + g)(z) = \lim_{w \rightarrow z} [f(w) + g(w)]$  and  $(fg)(z) = \lim_{w \rightarrow z} [f(w)g(w)]$ , form a field.*

*Proof.* It is easily checked that the meromorphic functions do indeed form a commutative ring. For each meromorphic function  $f \neq 0$  on  $D$  define

$$\tilde{f}: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{f(z)}.$$

As  $\mathbf{P}(f)$  is discrete,  $D \setminus \mathbf{P}(f)$  is connected by Lemma 13.1. From the Identity Theorem, we then conclude that  $\mathbf{Z}(f)$  is discrete, too. Thus  $\tilde{f}$  is meromorphic and  $(f\tilde{f})(z) = 1$  (the multiplicative identity) for  $z \in D$ .  $\square$

**Definition.** Let  $z_0 \in \mathbf{Z}(f)$ . If  $f(z) = (z - z_0)^k g(z)$ , where  $g$  is a holomorphic function with  $g(z_0) \neq 0$ , we say that  $k := \text{ord}(f, z_0)$ .

**Theorem 13.2** (Argument Principle). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and simply connected, let  $f$  be meromorphic on  $D$ , and let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D \setminus (\mathbf{P}(f) \cup \mathbf{Z}(f))$ . Then we have*

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f'(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d\zeta = \sum_{z \in \mathbf{Z}(f)} \nu(\gamma, z) \text{ord}(f, z) - \sum_{z \in \mathbf{P}(f)} \nu(\gamma, z) \text{ord}(f, z).$$

*Proof.* By the Residue Theorem, we have

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f'(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d\zeta = \sum_{z \in \mathbf{Z}(f)} \nu(\gamma, z) \text{res} \left( \frac{f'}{f}, z \right) + \sum_{z \in \mathbf{P}(f)} \nu(\gamma, z) \text{res} \left( \frac{f'}{f}, z \right).$$

Let  $z_0 \in \mathbf{Z}(f)$ , and let  $k := \text{ord}(f, z_0)$ . Then there is a holomorphic function  $g$  with  $g(z_0) \neq 0$  such that  $f(z) = (z - z_0)^k g(z)$  and thus

$$f'(z) = k(z - z_0)^{k-1} g(z) + (z - z_0)^k g'(z).$$

It follows that

$$\frac{f'(z)}{f(z)} = \frac{k}{z - z_0} + \frac{g'(z)}{g(z)}$$

for  $z$  near  $z_0$ , so that

$$\text{res} \left( \frac{f'}{f}, z \right) = k.$$

Let  $z_0 \in \mathbf{P}(f)$ , and let  $k := \text{ord}(f, z_0)$ . Then  $f(z) = \frac{g(z)}{(z - z_0)^k}$  holds with  $g$  holomorphic such that  $g(z_0) \neq 0$  and, consequently,

$$f'(z) = -k(z - z_0)^{-(k+1)} g(z) + (z - z_0)^{-k} g'(z).$$

It follows that

$$\frac{f'(z)}{f(z)} = \frac{-k}{z - z_0} + \frac{g'(z)}{g(z)}$$

for  $z \neq z_0$  near  $z_0$ , so that

$$\text{res} \left( \frac{f'}{f}, z \right) = -k.$$

$\square$

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. We say that  $f$  attains  $w_0 \in \mathbb{C}$  with multiplicity  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  at  $z_0 \in D$  if the function

$$D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f(z) - w_0$$

has a zero of order  $k$  at  $z_0$ .

**Theorem 13.3** (Bifurcation Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and suppose that, at  $z_0 \in D$ , the function  $f$  attains  $w_0$  with multiplicity  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then there exist neighbourhoods  $V \subset D$  of  $z_0$  and  $W \subset \mathbb{C}$  of  $w_0$  such that, for each  $w \in W \setminus \{w_0\}$ , there exist distinct  $z_1, \dots, z_k \in V$  with  $f(z_1) = \dots = f(z_k) = w$ , where  $f$  attains  $w$  at each  $z_j$  with multiplicity one.*

*Proof.* In view of the Identity Theorem, we may choose  $\epsilon > 0$  with  $B_\epsilon[z_0] \subset D$  such that  $f(z) \neq w_0$  and  $f'(z) \neq 0$  for all  $z$  in the open connected set  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ .

Set  $V := B_\epsilon(z_0)$  and  $\gamma := \partial B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . Choose  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B_\delta(w_0) \subset \mathbb{C} \setminus \{f \circ \gamma\}$ , and set  $W := B_\delta(w_0)$ . Let  $w \in W$ . By the Argument Principle, the number of times  $w$  is attained in  $V$  (counting multiplicity) is

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_\gamma \frac{f'(\zeta)}{f(\zeta) - w} d\zeta = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{f \circ \gamma} \frac{d\zeta}{\zeta - w} = \nu(f \circ \gamma, w).$$

As  $\nu(f \circ \gamma, \cdot)$  is constant on  $W$ , the number of times  $w$  is attained in  $V$  is the same as the number of times  $w_0$  is attained in  $V$ , i.e.  $k$ . Since  $f'(z) \neq 0$  for all  $z \in V \setminus \{z_0\}$ , for  $w \neq w_0$  there exist distinct  $z_1, \dots, z_k \in V \setminus \{z_0\}$  such that  $f(z_1) = \dots = f(z_k) = w$ ; necessarily,  $f$  attains  $w$  at each  $z_j$  with multiplicity one.  $\square$

**Theorem 13.4** (Hurwitz's Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, let  $f_1, f_2, \dots: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f$  compactly on  $D$ , and suppose that  $\mathbf{Z}(f_n) = \emptyset$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then  $f \equiv 0$  or  $\mathbf{Z}(f) = \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* In view of Theorem 6.2, we note that  $f$  itself is holomorphic. Suppose that  $f \not\equiv 0$ , but that there exists  $z_0 \in \mathbf{Z}(f)$ . Choose  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $B_\epsilon[z_0] \subset D$  and  $f(z) \neq 0$  for all  $z \in B_\epsilon[z_0] \setminus \{z_0\}$ , and note that

$$0 = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\epsilon(z_0)} \frac{f'_n(\zeta)}{f_n(\zeta)} d\zeta = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_\epsilon(z_0)} \frac{f'(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d\zeta = \text{ord}(f, z_0),$$

which is a contradiction.  $\square$

**Corollary 13.4.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, let  $f_1, f_2, \dots: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  converges to  $f$  compactly on  $D$ , and suppose that  $f_n$  is injective for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then  $f$  is constant or injective.

*Proof.* Suppose that  $f$  is not constant. Let  $z_0 \in D$  be arbitrary, and define

$$g_n: D \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f_n(z) - f_n(z_0)$$

for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Then  $g_1, g_2, \dots$  have no zeros. Since  $f$  is not constant, the function

$$D \setminus \{z_0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto f(z) - f(z_0)$$

is not zero, so that it has no zeros by Hurwitz's theorem, i.e.  $f(z) \neq f(z_0)$  for all  $z \in D, z \neq z_0$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 13.5** (Rouché's Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and simply connected, and let  $f, g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Suppose that  $\gamma$  is a closed curve in  $D$  such that  $\text{int } \gamma = \{z \in D \setminus \{\gamma\} : \nu(\gamma, z) = 1\}$  and that*

$$|f(\zeta) - g(\zeta)| < |f(\zeta)|$$

for  $\zeta \in \{\gamma\}$ . Then  $f$  and  $g$  have the same number of zeros in  $\text{int } \gamma$  (counting multiplicity).

*Proof.* For  $t \in [0, 1]$ , define  $h_t := f + t(g - f)$ , so that  $h_0 = f$  and  $h_1 = g$ . Also, since

$$|t(g - f)| \leq |g - f| < |f|$$

for any  $t \in [0, 1]$  on  $\{\gamma\}$ , the functions  $h_t$  have no zeros on  $\{\gamma\}$ . For  $t \in [0, 1]$ , let  $n(t) \in \mathbb{N}_0$  denote the number of zeros of  $h_t$  in  $\text{int } \gamma$ . Since the functions  $h_t$  have no poles in  $D$ , we know from the Argument Principle that

$$n(t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{h'_t(\zeta)}{h_t(\zeta)} d\zeta = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f'(\zeta) + t(g'(\zeta) - f'(\zeta))}{f(\zeta) + t(g(\zeta) - f(\zeta))} d\zeta.$$

We thus see that  $n(t)$  is a continuous function of  $t$ . But since  $n(t)$  can only take on integer values, it must be constant on  $[0, 1]$ ; in particular,  $n(0) = n(1)$ .  $\square$

*Example.* How many zeros does  $z^4 - 4z + 2$  have in  $\mathbb{D}$ ?

Set

$$g(z) := z^4 - 4z + 2 \quad \text{and} \quad f(z) = -4z + 2.$$

For  $\zeta \in \partial\mathbb{D}$ , we have  $|f(\zeta)| \geq |-4z| - 2 = 4 - 2 = 2$ , so that

$$|f(\zeta) - g(\zeta)| = |\zeta^4| = 1 < 2 \leq |f(\zeta)|.$$

Since  $f$  has precisely one zero in  $\mathbb{D}$ , so does  $g$ .

**Corollary 13.5.1** (Fundamental Theorem of Algebra). Let  $p$  be a polynomial with  $n := \deg p \geq 1$ . Then  $p$  has  $n$  zeros (counting multiplicity).

*Proof.* Let

$$p(z) = a_n z^n + \cdots + a_1 z + a_0$$

with  $a_n \neq 0$ , and let  $g(z) := a_n z^n$ , so that  $\lim_{|z| \rightarrow \infty} \left| \frac{p(z) - g(z)}{g(z)} \right| = 0$ . Choose  $R > 0$  such that

$$\left| \frac{p(z) - g(z)}{g(z)} \right| < 1$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|z| \geq R$ . Consequently, if  $z \in \partial B_R(0)$ , we have  $|p(z) - g(z)| < |g(z)|$ . By Rouché's Theorem,  $p$  thus has as many zeros in  $B_R(0)$  as  $g$ , namely  $n$ . Since  $p$  has at most  $n$  zeros, these are all of the zeros of  $p$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 14

## Harmonic Functions

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be open, and let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be twice continuously partially differentiable. Then  $u$  is called *harmonic* if

$$\Delta u = \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x_1^2} + \cdots + \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x_N^2} \equiv 0.$$

We will only be concerned with harmonic functions on  $\mathbb{R}^2$ , i.e. on  $\mathbb{C}$ .

**Proposition 14.1** (Harmonic Components). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then  $\operatorname{Re} f$  and  $\operatorname{Im} f$  are harmonic.*

*Proof.* Clearly,  $\operatorname{Re} f$  and  $\operatorname{Im} f$  are twice continuously differentiable.

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial^2(\operatorname{Re} f)}{\partial x^2} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \operatorname{Re} f \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \operatorname{Im} f, && \text{by Cauchy–Riemann,} \\ &= \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \operatorname{Im} f \\ &= -\frac{\partial^2(\operatorname{Re} f)}{\partial y^2}, && \text{by Cauchy–Riemann again,} \end{aligned}$$

so that  $\Delta \operatorname{Re} f \equiv 0$ , i.e.  $\operatorname{Re} f$  is harmonic. Similarly, one sees that  $\operatorname{Im} f$  is harmonic.  $\square$

*Remark.* The converse of Proposition 14.1 is not true: a harmonic function need not be the real part of some holomorphic function. Consider

$$u: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad z \mapsto \log|z|,$$

so that

$$u(x, y) = \log \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} = \frac{1}{2} \log(x^2 + y^2)$$

for  $(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{(0, 0)\}$ . The partial derivatives of  $u$  with respect to  $x$  are

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2}.$$

and

$$\frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x^2} = \frac{(x^2 + y^2) - 2x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = \frac{-x^2 + y^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}$$

Moreover, since  $u$  is symmetric in  $x$  and  $y$ , we find

$$\frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y^2} = \frac{-y^2 + x^2}{(x^2 + y^2)^2}.$$

Consequently,  $u$  is harmonic.

Now suppose that there is a holomorphic function  $f: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\operatorname{Re} f = u$ . On  $\mathbb{C}_-$ , we then have that  $\operatorname{Re} f = \log|z| = \operatorname{Re} \operatorname{Log}$ . The Cauchy–Riemann Equations thus yield

$$\frac{\partial(\operatorname{Im} f)}{\partial x}(z) = -\frac{\partial \operatorname{Re} f}{\partial y}(z) = -\frac{\partial(\operatorname{Re} \operatorname{Log})}{\partial y}(z) = \frac{\partial(\operatorname{Im} \operatorname{Log})}{\partial x}(z),$$

so that

$$f'(z) = \frac{\partial \operatorname{Re} f}{\partial x}(z) + i \frac{\partial(\operatorname{Im} f)}{\partial x}(z) = \frac{\partial \operatorname{Re} \operatorname{Log}}{\partial x}(z) + i \frac{\partial(\operatorname{Im} \operatorname{Log})}{\partial x}(z) = \operatorname{Log}' z = \frac{1}{z}$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{C}_-$ . By continuity, it follows that  $f'(z) = \frac{1}{z}$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ , so that  $f$  is an antiderivative of  $z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}$  on  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ . This is impossible (cf. page 24).

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic. We call a harmonic function  $v: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  a *harmonic conjugate* of  $u$  if  $u + iv$  is holomorphic.

**Theorem 14.1** (Harmonic Conjugates). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and suppose that there exists  $(x_0, y_0) \in D$  with the following property: for each  $(x, y) \in D$ , we have*

- $(x, t) \in D$  for each  $t$  between  $y$  and  $y_0$  and
- $(s, y_0) \in D$  for each  $s$  between  $x$  and  $x_0$ .

*Then every harmonic function on  $D$  has a harmonic conjugate.*

*Proof.* Let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic. We will find a harmonic  $v: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}. \quad (*)$$

For  $(x, y) \in D$ , define

$$v(x, y) = \int_{y_0}^y \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}(x, t) dt + \phi(x),$$

where  $\phi$  will be specified later. First, note that

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}(x, y) &= \int_{y_0}^y \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x^2}(x, t) dt + \phi'(x), && \text{by Lemma 5.3,} \\ &= - \int_{y_0}^y \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y^2}(x, t) dt + \phi'(x) \\ &= - \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}(x, y) + \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}(x, y_0) + \phi'(x).\end{aligned}$$

Hence, if we want the Cauchy–Riemann differential equations to hold for  $u + iv$ , we require that  $\phi'(x) = -\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}(x, y_0)$ . We thus set

$$v(x, y) = \int_{y_0}^y \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}(x, t) dt - \int_{x_0}^x \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}(s, y_0) ds.$$

Then (\*) holds, so that

$$\frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial x^2} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = - \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = - \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = - \frac{\partial^2 v}{\partial y^2},$$

i.e.  $v$  is harmonic. □

*Example.* Let

$$u: \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad (x, y) \mapsto xy.$$

Then  $u$  is harmonic and

$$v(x, y) = \int_0^y t dt - \int_0^x s ds = \frac{y^2}{2} - \frac{x^2}{2}$$

is a harmonic conjugate for  $u$ .

**Corollary 14.1.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic. Then, for each  $z_0 \in D$ , there is a neighbourhood  $U \subset D$  of  $z_0$  such that  $u|_U$  has a harmonic conjugate.

**Corollary 14.1.2.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic. Then  $u$  is infinitely often partially differentiable.

**Corollary 14.1.3.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic. Then the following are equivalent:

- (i)  $u \equiv 0$ ;
- (ii) there exists a nonempty open set  $U \subset D$  with  $u|_U \equiv 0$ .



*Proof.* Of course, only (ii)  $\implies$  (i) needs proof.

Given a nonempty open set  $U \subset D$  with  $u|_U \equiv 0$ , let  $z_0 \in U$ . Corollary 14.1.1 implies that there exists a holomorphic function  $f = u + iv$  on an open ball  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset U$  of  $z_0$ . But then

$$f' = \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} - i \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \equiv 0$$

on  $B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . Consequently,  $f = u + iv$  is constant on  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D$ . The Identity Theorem then implies that  $f$  is constant throughout the open connected set  $D$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 14.1.4.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $u : D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic, and let  $z_0 \in D$  and  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[z_0] \subset D$ . Then we have

$$u(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} u(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) d\theta.$$

**Corollary 14.1.5.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $u : D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic with a local maximum or minimum on  $D$ . Then  $u$  is constant.

*Proof.* It is enough to consider the case of a local maximum: otherwise, replace  $u$  by  $-u$ .

Let  $z_0 \in D$  be a point where  $u$  attains a local maximum. Let  $\epsilon > 0$  be such that  $B_\epsilon(z_0) \subset D$  and  $u(z) \leq u(z_0)$  for all  $z \in B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . Let  $v$  be a harmonic conjugate of  $u$  on  $B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . Hence,  $f := u + iv : B_\epsilon(z_0) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is holomorphic such that  $\operatorname{Re} f$  has a local maximum at  $z_0$ . On considering the holomorphic function  $e^f$ , with modulus  $e^{\operatorname{Re} f}$ , we then see that  $e^{\operatorname{Re} f}$  has a local maximum at  $z_0$ . The Maximum Modulus Principle then implies that  $e^f$ , and hence its modulus  $e^{\operatorname{Re} f}$ , must be constant on  $B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . On taking the real logarithm, we see that  $u = \operatorname{Re} f$  also is constant on  $B_\epsilon(z_0)$ . On applying Corollary 14.1.3 to  $u$  minus this constant value, we then see that  $u$  is constant throughout  $D$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 14.1.6.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, connected, and bounded, and let  $u : \overline{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous such that  $u|_D$  is harmonic. Then  $u$  attains its maximum and minimum over  $\overline{D}$  on  $\partial D$ .

**The Dirichlet Problem.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, connected, and bounded, and let  $f : \partial D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous. Is there a continuous  $g : \overline{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $g|_{\partial D} = f$  and  $g|_D$  is harmonic?

*Remark.* If the Dirichlet problem has a solution, it must be unique. To see this, let  $g_1, g_2 : \overline{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be such that  $g_j|_{\partial D} = f$  and  $g_j|_D$  is harmonic for  $j = 1, 2$ . Then  $g_1 - g_2$  vanishes on  $\partial D$ . Since  $g_1 - g_2$  attains both its maximum and minimum on  $\partial D$ , it follows that  $g_1 - g_2 \equiv 0$  on  $\overline{D}$ .

**Definition.** Let  $r > 0$ . The *Poisson kernel* for  $B_r(0)$  is defined as

$$P_r(\zeta, z) := \frac{r^2 - |z|^2}{2\pi|\zeta - z|^2}$$

for  $z \in B_r(0)$  and  $\zeta \in \partial B_r(0)$ .

**Lemma 14.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_r[0] \subset D$ , and let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic. Then we have

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(re^{i\theta}) \frac{r^2 - |z|^2}{|re^{i\theta} - z|^2} d\theta = \int_0^{2\pi} f(re^{i\theta}) P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta.$$

for  $z \in B_r(0)$ .

*Proof.* Fix  $z \in B_r(0)$ , and define  $g(w) := \frac{f(w)}{r^2 - w\bar{z}}$ , which is holomorphic for  $w$  in  $B_{r+\epsilon}(0)$  for some  $\epsilon > 0$ . The Cauchy Integral Formula then yields

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{f(z)}{r^2 - |z|^2} = g(z) &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\partial B_r(0)} \frac{g(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{g(re^{i\theta}) ire^{i\theta}}{re^{i\theta} - z} d\theta \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{f(re^{i\theta}) re^{i\theta}}{(r^2 - re^{i\theta}\bar{z})(re^{i\theta} - z)} d\theta = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{f(re^{i\theta})}{(re^{-i\theta} - \bar{z})(re^{i\theta} - z)} d\theta = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{f(re^{i\theta})}{|re^{i\theta} - z|^2} d\theta, \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(re^{i\theta}) \frac{r^2 - |z|^2}{|re^{i\theta} - z|^2} d\theta.$$

□

*Remark.* If we apply Lemma 14.1 to the function  $f = 1$  we see for all  $z \in B_r(0)$  that

$$\int_0^{2\pi} P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta = 1.$$

**Theorem 14.2** (Poisson's Integral Formula). Let  $r > 0$ , and let  $u: B_r[0] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous such that  $u|_{B_r(0)}$  is harmonic. Then

$$u(z) = \int_0^{2\pi} u(re^{i\theta}) P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta$$

holds for all  $z \in B_r(0)$ .

*Proof.* Suppose first that  $u$  extends to  $B_R(0)$  for some  $R > r$  as a harmonic function. Then  $u$  has a harmonic conjugate  $v$  on  $B_R(0)$ , so that  $f := u + iv$  is holomorphic. By Lemma 14.1, we have, for  $z \in B_r(0)$ , that

$$\begin{aligned} u(z) + iv(z) &= f(z) \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} f(re^{i\theta}) P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta = \int_0^{2\pi} u(re^{i\theta}) P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta + i \int_0^{2\pi} v(re^{i\theta}) P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta, \end{aligned}$$

so that

$$u(z) = \int_0^{2\pi} u(re^{i\theta})P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta.$$

Suppose now that  $u$  is arbitrary. For  $t \in (0, 1)$ , define

$$u_t: B_{\frac{r}{t}}(0) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad z \mapsto u(tz).$$

Then  $u_t$  is harmonic, and by the foregoing we have

$$u_t(z) = \int_0^{2\pi} u_t(re^{i\theta})P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta$$

for  $z \in B_r(0)$ . Letting  $t \rightarrow 1^-$  (cf. Problem 5.2), we obtain for  $z \in B_r(0)$  that

$$u(z) = \lim_{t \rightarrow 1} u_t(z) = \lim_{t \rightarrow 1} \int_0^{2\pi} u_t(re^{i\theta})P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta = \int_0^{2\pi} u(re^{i\theta})P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta.$$

□

**Theorem 14.3.** *Let  $r > 0$ , and let  $f: \partial B_r(0) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous. Define*

$$g: B_r[0] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad z \mapsto \begin{cases} f(z), & z \in \partial B_r(0), \\ \int_0^{2\pi} f(re^{i\theta})P_r(re^{i\theta}, z) d\theta, & z \in B_r(0). \end{cases}$$

*Then  $g$  is harmonic on  $B_r(0)$  and continuous on  $B_r[0]$ .*

*Proof.* There is no loss of generality if we suppose that  $r = 1$ .

For  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  and  $\zeta \in \partial\mathbb{D}$ , note that

$$\operatorname{Re} \frac{\zeta + z}{\zeta - z} = \operatorname{Re} \frac{(\zeta + z)(\bar{\zeta} - \bar{z})}{|\zeta - z|^2} = \frac{1}{|\zeta - z|^2} \operatorname{Re}(|\zeta|^2 - |z|^2 + z\bar{\zeta} - \zeta\bar{z}) = \frac{1 - |z|^2}{|\zeta - z|^2} = 2\pi P_1(\zeta, z).$$

As the real part of a holomorphic function,

$$\mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad z \mapsto P_1(\zeta, z)$$

is therefore harmonic for each  $\zeta \in \partial\mathbb{D}$ . We thus obtain for  $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{D}$ :

$$(\Delta g)(z) = \frac{\partial^2 g}{\partial x^2}(z) + \frac{\partial^2 g}{\partial y^2}(z) = \int_0^{2\pi} f(e^{i\theta}) \left( \frac{\partial^2}{\partial x^2} P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) + \frac{\partial^2}{\partial y^2} P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) \right) d\theta = 0.$$

Consequently,  $g$  is harmonic on  $B_r(0)$ .

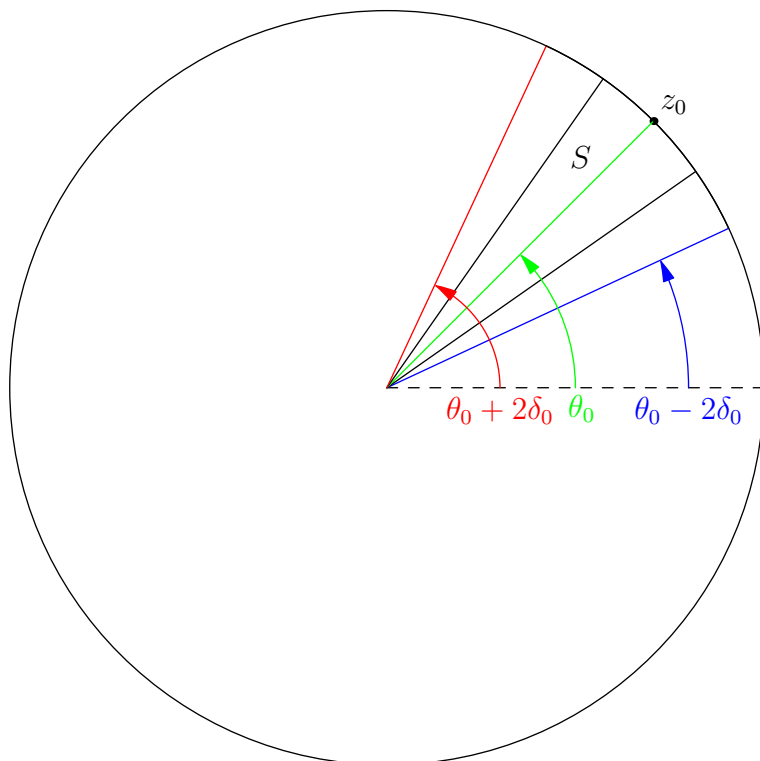
What remains to be shown is that  $g$  is continuous at any point  $z_0 \in \partial\mathbb{D}$ .

Let  $z_0 = e^{i\theta_0}$ , and suppose without loss of generality (if necessary considering instead  $g(-z)$ ) that  $\theta_0 \in (0, 2\pi)$ . Let  $\epsilon > 0$ . We need to find  $\delta > 0$  such that  $|g(z_0) - g(z)| < \epsilon$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  with  $|z_0 - z| < \delta$ .

For  $\delta_0 > 0$ , let  $J := [\theta_0 - 2\delta_0, \theta_0 + 2\delta_0]$ . By making  $\delta_0 > 0$  sufficiently small, we can ensure that  $J \subset [0, 2\pi]$  and  $|f(e^{i\theta}) - f(z_0)| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$  for  $\theta \in J$ . Set

$$S := \{se^{i\theta} : s \in [0, 1), \theta \in [\theta_0 - \delta_0, \theta_0 + \delta_0]\},$$

and note that  $C := \inf\{|e^{i\theta} - z| : \theta \in [0, 2\pi] \setminus J, z \in S\} > 0$ .



Since  $\int_0^{2\pi} P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta = 1$  for all  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} g(z) - g(z_0) &= \int_0^{2\pi} (f(e^{i\theta}) - f(z_0)) P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta \\ &= \underbrace{\int_J (f(e^{i\theta}) - f(z_0)) P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta}_{I_1} + \underbrace{\int_{[0, 2\pi] \setminus J} (f(e^{i\theta}) - f(z_0)) P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta}_{I_2}. \end{aligned}$$

Note that

$$|I_1| \leq \int_J \underbrace{|f(e^{i\theta}) - f(z_0)|}_{< \frac{\epsilon}{2}} P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \int_0^{2\pi} P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta = \frac{\epsilon}{2}.$$

Set  $K := \sup_{\zeta \in \partial \mathbb{D}} |f(\zeta)|$ . For  $z \in S$ , we then have

$$\begin{aligned}
 |I_2| &\leq \int_{[0, 2\pi] \setminus J} (|f(e^{i\theta})| + |f(z_0)|) P_1(e^{i\theta}, z) d\theta \\
 &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{[0, 2\pi] \setminus J} (|f(e^{i\theta})| + |f(z_0)|) \frac{1 - |z|^2}{|e^{i\theta} - z|^2} d\theta \\
 &\leq \frac{K}{\pi} \int_{[0, 2\pi] \setminus J} \frac{1 - |z|^2}{|e^{i\theta} - z|^2} d\theta \\
 &\leq \frac{K}{\pi C^2} \int_{[0, 2\pi] \setminus J} (1 - |z|^2) d\theta, \quad \text{because } z \in S, \\
 &\leq \frac{2K}{C^2} (1 - |z|^2)
 \end{aligned}$$

Choose  $\delta \in (0, \delta_0)$  so small that  $|z_0 - z| < \delta$  for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  implies

$$1 - |z|^2 < \frac{C^2 \epsilon}{2K \cdot 2}.$$

For  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  with  $|z_0 - z| < \delta$ , we then have  $z \in S$  and hence  $|I_2| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$ . On combining these results, we see that  $|g(z_0) - g(z)| < \epsilon$ .  $\square$

**Definition.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be continuous. We say that  $f$  has the *mean value property* if, for every  $z_0 \in D$ , there exists  $R > 0$  with  $B_R[z_0] \subset D$  such that

$$f(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) d\theta$$

for all  $r \in [0, R]$ .

**Theorem 14.4.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  have the mean value property such that  $|f|$  attains a local maximum at  $z_0 \in D$ . Then  $f$  is constant on a neighbourhood of  $z_0$ .*

*Proof.* Choose  $R > 0$  with  $B_R[z_0] \subset D$  such that  $|f(z_0)| \geq |f(z)|$  for all  $z \in B_R[z_0]$  and  $f(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) d\theta$  for all  $r \in [0, R]$ . If  $f(z_0) = 0$  then the result is trivial. Otherwise, let

$$h(z) = \frac{|f(z_0)|}{f(z_0)} f(z)$$

and set  $g := \operatorname{Re} h - |h(z_0)|$ . Then  $g$  has the mean value property and satisfies

$$g(z) \leq |h(z)| - |h(z_0)| \leq 0$$

for  $z \in B_R[z_0]$ . It follows that

$$0 = g(z_0) = \int_0^{2\pi} \underbrace{g(z_0 + re^{i\theta})}_{\leq 0} d\theta$$

for all  $r \in [0, R]$ . As the integrand is continuous, we conclude that  $g(z_0 + re^{i\theta}) = 0$  for all  $r \in [0, R]$  and  $\theta \in [0, 2\pi]$ , i.e.  $g \equiv 0$  on  $B_R[z_0]$ . This means that, for  $z \in B_R[z_0]$ , we have

$$|h(z)| \leq |h(z_0)| = \operatorname{Re} h(z) \leq |h(z)|,$$

so that  $\operatorname{Re} h(z) = |h(z)| = |h(z_0)|$  for  $z \in B_R[z_0]$ . That is,  $h(z) = |h(z)| = |h(z_0)| = |f(z_0)|$ , so that  $f(z) = f(z_0)$  for  $z \in B_R[z_0]$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 14.4.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous and have the mean value property, and suppose that  $f$  has a local maximum or minimum at  $z_0 \in D$ . Then  $f$  is constant on a neighbourhood of  $z_0$ .

*Proof.* We only consider the case of a local maximum (for a local minimum, replace  $f$  by  $-f$ ).

Let  $R > 0$  be such that  $B_R[z_0] \subset D$  and  $f(z) \leq f(z_0)$  for all  $z \in B_R[z_0]$ . Choose  $C$  such that  $f(z) + C \geq 0$  for all  $z \in B_R[z_0]$ . It follows that  $|f + C|$  has a local maximum at  $z_0$ . Hence,  $f + C$  is constant on a neighbourhood of  $z_0$ , as is  $f$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 14.4.2.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, connected, and bounded, and let  $f : \overline{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous such that  $f|_D$  has the mean value property. Then  $f$  attains its maximum and minimum on  $\partial D$ .

*Proof.* Without loss of generality, suppose that  $f$  is not constant. Let  $z_0 \in \overline{D}$  be such that  $f(z_0)$  is maximal. Set

$$V := \{z \in D : f(z) < f(z_0)\}.$$

Then  $V$  is open and not empty. Let  $z \in D \setminus V$ , i.e.  $f(z) = f(z_0)$ . Then  $f$  has a local maximum at  $z$ , so that, by Corollary 14.4.1,  $f(w) = f(z) = f(z_0)$  for  $w$  in a neighbourhood, say  $W \subset D$ , of  $z$ . Consequently,  $W \subset D \setminus V$  holds, so that  $z$  is an interior point of  $D \setminus V$ . Since  $z \in D \setminus V$  is arbitrary, this shows that  $D \setminus V$  is open. Since  $D$  is connected, and  $V \neq \emptyset$ , we must have  $D \setminus V = \emptyset$ , i.e.  $V = D$ .

The case of a minimum is treated analogously.  $\square$

**Corollary 14.4.3** (Equivalence of Harmonic and Mean-Value Properties). Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be continuous. Then the following are equivalent:

- (i)  $f$  is harmonic;
- (ii)  $f$  has the mean value property.

*Proof.* Only (ii)  $\implies$  (i) needs proof (cf. Corollary 14.1.4).

Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $R > 0$  be such that  $B_R[z_0] \subset D$ . By Theorem 14.3, there is a continuous function  $g : B_R[z_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $g|_{\partial B_R[z_0]} = f|_{\partial B_R[z_0]}$  and  $g|_{B_r(z_0)}$  is harmonic. Consequently,  $(g - f)|_{B_R(z_0)}$  has the mean value property. By Corollary 14.4.2, this means that  $g - f$  attains its maximum and minimum over  $B_R[z_0]$  on  $\partial B_R[z_0]$ , so that  $g = f$  on  $B_R[z_0]$ . Hence,  $f|_{B_R(z_0)}$  is harmonic, i.e.  $\Delta f \equiv 0$  on  $B_R[z_0]$ . Since  $z_0 \in D$  was arbitrary, this means that  $\Delta f \equiv 0$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 15

## Analytic Continuation along a Curve

*Example.* Let

$$\begin{aligned}D_1 &:= \{z \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Re} z > 0\}, \\D_2 &:= \{z \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Im} z > \operatorname{Re} z\},\end{aligned}$$

and

$$D_3 := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Im} z < -\operatorname{Re} z\},$$

so that

$$D_1 \cup D_2 \cup D_3 = \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}.$$

Let

$$g: \mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{z},$$

and let  $f_1 = \operatorname{Log}|_{D_1}$ , so that  $f_1$  is an antiderivative of  $g$  on  $D_1$ . Since  $D_2$  is simply connected,  $g$  also has an antiderivative on  $D_2$ ; since  $(f_1' - f_2')|_{D_1 \cap D_2} = (g - g)|_{D_1 \cap D_2} \equiv 0$ , it follows that  $(f_1 - f_2)|_{D_1 \cap D_2}$  is constant, and by altering  $f_2$  by an additive constant, we can achieve that  $f_1|_{D_1 \cap D_2} = f_2|_{D_1 \cap D_2}$ . In the same fashion, we can find an antiderivative  $f_3$  of  $g$  on  $D_3$  such that  $f_2|_{D_2 \cap D_3} = f_3|_{D_2 \cap D_3}$ . However,  $f_1|_{D_1 \cap D_3} \neq f_3|_{D_1 \cap D_3}$  because otherwise, we would have an antiderivative of  $g$  on all of  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{0\}$ , which we know to be impossible.

Since  $f_1' - f_3'|_{D_1 \cap D_3} = g - g|_{D_1 \cap D_3} \equiv 0$ , however, there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $f_3(z) = f_1(z) + c$  for  $z \in D_1 \cap D_3$ . We claim that  $c = 2\pi i$ . To see this, let  $z_1, z_2, z_3 \in \partial\mathbb{D}$  be such that  $z_1 \in D_1 \cap D_3$ ,  $z_2 \in D_2 \cap D_1$ , and  $z_3 \in D_3 \cap D_2$ . Let  $\gamma_{z_1, z_2}$ ,  $\gamma_{z_2, z_3}$ , and  $\gamma_{z_3, z_1}$  be the arc segments of  $\partial\mathbb{D}$  from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$ , from  $z_2$  to  $z_3$ , and from  $z_3$  to  $z_1$ , respectively.

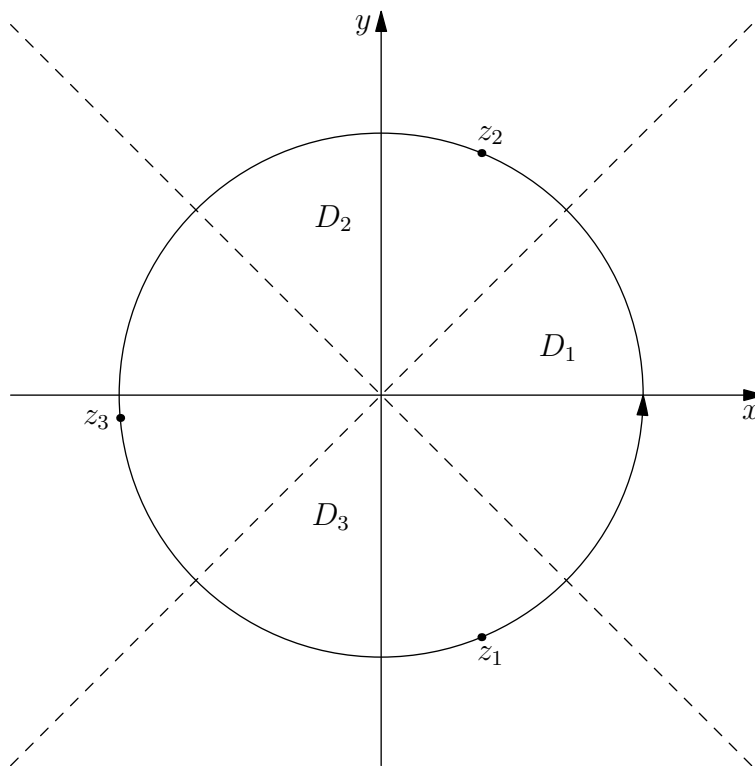
Since  $f_j$  is an antiderivative of  $g$  on  $D_j$  for  $j = 1, 2, 3$ , we obtain

$$\int_{\gamma_{z_1, z_2}} g = f_1(z_2) - f_1(z_1), \quad \int_{\gamma_{z_2, z_3}} g = f_2(z_3) - f_2(z_2),$$

and  $\int_{\gamma_{z_3, z_1}} g = f_3(z_1) - f_3(z_3).$

It follows that

$$\begin{aligned} c &= f_3(z_1) - f_1(z_1) \\ &= f_3(z_1) - f_3(z_3) + f_2(z_3) - f_2(z_2) + f_1(z_2) - f_1(z_1) \\ &= \int_{\gamma_{z_3, z_1}} g + \int_{\gamma_{z_2, z_3}} g + \int_{\gamma_{z_1, z_2}} g \\ &= \int_{\gamma_{z_1, z_2} \oplus \gamma_{z_2, z_3} \oplus \gamma_{z_3, z_1}} g \\ &= \int_{\partial \mathbb{D}} \frac{1}{\zeta} d\zeta \\ &= 2\pi i. \end{aligned}$$



**Definition.** A *function element* is a pair  $(D, f)$ , where  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  is open and connected, and  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is a holomorphic function. For a given function element  $(D, f)$  and



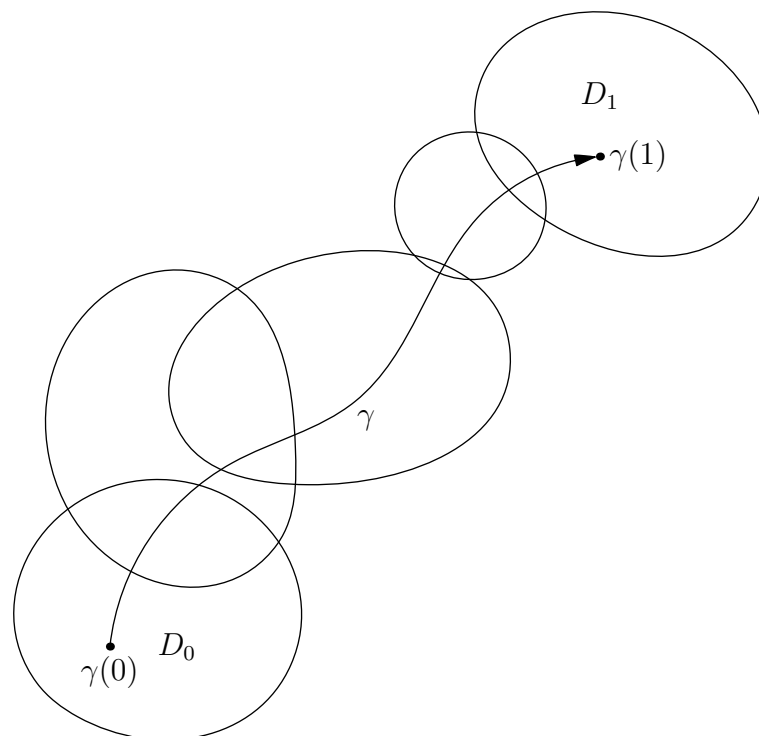
$z_0 \in D$ , the *germ* of  $f$  at  $z_0$ —denoted by  $\langle f \rangle_{z_0}$ —is the collection of all function elements  $(E, g)$  such that  $z_0 \in E$  and there is a neighbourhood  $U \subset D \cap E$  of  $z_0$  such that  $f(z) = g(z)$  for all  $z \in U$ .

**Definition.** Let  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a path, and suppose that, for each  $t \in [0, 1]$ , there is a function element  $(D_t, f_t)$  such that:

- (a)  $\gamma(t) \in D_t$ ;
- (b) there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that, whenever  $s \in [0, 1]$  is such that  $|s - t| < \delta$ , then  $\gamma(s) \in D_t$  and  $\langle f_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle f_t \rangle_{\gamma(s)}$ .

Then we call  $\{(D_t, f_t) : t \in [0, 1]\}$  an *analytic continuation* along  $\gamma$  and say that  $(D_1, f_1)$  is obtained by analytic continuation of  $(D_0, f_0)$  along  $\gamma$ .

*Remark.* Since  $\gamma$  is continuous and  $D_t$  is open for each  $t \in [0, 1]$ , it is clear that there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that  $\gamma(s) \in D_t$  for all  $s \in [0, 1]$  such that  $|s - t| < \delta$ . What is important about part (b) of the definition is that  $\langle f_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle f_t \rangle_{\gamma(s)}$ , i.e. there is a neighbourhood  $U_s \subset D_s \cap D_t$  of  $\gamma(s)$  such that  $f_s(z) = f_t(z)$  for  $z \in U_s$ .



**Theorem 15.1** (Monodromy Theorem). Let  $\gamma: [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a path, and let  $\{(D_t, f_t) : t \in [0, 1]\}$  and  $\{(E_t, g_t) : t \in [0, 1]\}$  be analytic continuations along  $\gamma$  such that  $\langle f_0 \rangle_{\gamma(0)} = \langle g_0 \rangle_{\gamma(0)}$ . Then we have  $\langle f_1 \rangle_{\gamma(1)} = \langle g_1 \rangle_{\gamma(1)}$ .

*Proof.* Let

$$I = \{t \in [0, 1] : \langle f_t \rangle_{\gamma(t)} = \langle g_t \rangle_{\gamma(t)}\},$$

so that  $0 \in I$ .

We first claim that  $I$  is closed. Let  $t \in \bar{I}$ , and let  $\delta > 0$  be such that  $\gamma(s) \in D_t \cap E_t$  and

$$\langle f_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle f_t \rangle_{\gamma(s)} \quad \text{and} \quad \langle g_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle g_t \rangle_{\gamma(s)}$$

for all  $s \in [0, 1]$  with  $|s - t| < \delta$ . Since  $t \in \bar{I}$ , there exists  $s \in I$  with  $|s - t| < \delta$ . There is thus a neighbourhood  $U \subset D_t \cap D_s \cap E_t \cap E_s$  of  $\gamma(s)$  such that  $f_s(z) = g_s(z)$  for all  $z \in U$  by the definition of  $I$ . From the choice of  $\delta$ , we also have—after possibly making  $U$  smaller—that  $f_s(z) = f_t(z)$  and  $g_s(z) = g_t(z)$  for  $z \in U$ . It follows that  $f_t(z) = g_t(z)$  for  $z \in U$ , so that  $t \in I$ .

Let  $t_0 := \sup I$ . Let  $\delta > 0$  be such that  $\gamma(s) \in D_{t_0} \cap E_{t_0}$  and

$$\langle f_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle f_{t_0} \rangle_{\gamma(s)} \quad \text{and} \quad \langle g_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle g_{t_0} \rangle_{\gamma(s)}$$

for all  $s \in [0, 1]$  with  $|s - t_0| < \delta$ . Since  $I$  is closed, we have  $t_0 \in I$  and thus  $f_{t_0}(z) = g_{t_0}(z)$  for all  $z$  in some neighbourhood  $V$  of  $\gamma(t_0)$  contained in  $D_{t_0} \cap E_{t_0}$ . It follows that  $\langle f_{t_0} \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle g_{t_0} \rangle_{\gamma(s)}$  for all  $s \in [0, 1]$  such that  $\gamma(s) \in V$ . For  $\delta > 0$  sufficiently small, we thus have  $\langle f_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)} = \langle g_s \rangle_{\gamma(s)}$  for any  $s \in [0, 1]$  with  $|s - t_0| < \delta$ . It follows that  $[0, 1] \cap (t_0 - \delta, t_0 + \delta) \subset I$ . Since  $t_0 = \sup I$ , this means that  $t_0 = 1$ , so that  $I = [0, 1]$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 16

## Montel's Theorem

**Definition.** Let  $S \subset \mathbb{R}^N$ . A family  $\mathcal{F}$  of functions on  $S$  into  $\mathbb{R}^M$  is called *equicontinuous* if, for each  $\epsilon > 0$ , there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that  $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  and for all  $x, y \in S$  such that  $|x - y| < \delta$ .

**Lemma 16.1.** *Let  $S \subset \mathbb{R}^N$ . Then  $S$  contains a countable dense subset.*

*Proof.* Let  $\{x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots\}$  be a dense, countable subset of  $\mathbb{R}^N$ , e.g.,  $\mathbb{Q}^N$ . For  $n, m \in \mathbb{N}$  with  $S \cap B_{\frac{1}{m}}(x_n) \neq \emptyset$ , choose  $y_{n,m} \in S \cap B_{\frac{1}{m}}(x_n)$ . Then

$$\left\{ y_{n,m} : n, m \in \mathbb{N}, S \cap B_{\frac{1}{m}}(x_n) \neq \emptyset \right\} \subset S$$

is countable.

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $x \in S$ . Choose  $m \in \mathbb{N}$  so large that  $\frac{1}{m} < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$ . Since  $\{x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots\}$  is dense in  $\mathbb{R}^N$ , there exists  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|x_n - x| < \frac{1}{m}$  and thus  $x \in S \cap B_{\frac{1}{m}}(x_n) \neq \emptyset$ . It follows that

$$|y_{n,m} - x| \leq |y_{n,m} - x_n| + |x_n - x| < \frac{2}{m} < \epsilon$$

□

**Theorem 16.1** (Arzelà–Ascoli Theorem). *Let  $K \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be compact, and let  $\mathcal{F}$  be an equicontinuous and uniformly bounded family of functions from  $K$  to  $\mathbb{R}^M$ . Then every sequence in  $\mathcal{F}$  has a subsequence that converges uniformly on  $K$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  be a sequence in  $\mathcal{F}$ , and let  $\{x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots\}$  be a countable dense subset of  $K$ .

Since  $(f_n(x_1))_{n=1}^\infty$  is a bounded sequence in  $\mathbb{R}^M$ , there exists a subsequence  $(f_{n,1})_{n=1}^\infty$  of  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  such that  $(f_{n,1}(x_1))_{n=1}^\infty$  converges.

Since  $(f_{n,1}(x_2))_{n=1}^\infty$  is a bounded sequence in  $\mathbb{R}^M$ , there exists a subsequence  $(f_{n,2})_{n=1}^\infty$  of  $(f_{n,1})_{n=1}^\infty$  such that  $(f_{n,2}(x_2))_{n=1}^\infty$  converges.

Continuing inductively in this fashion, we obtain, for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , a subsequence  $(f_{n,k})_{n=1}^\infty$  of  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  such that, for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

- $(f_{n,k+1})_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a subsequence of  $(f_{n,k})_{n=1}^{\infty}$ , and
- $(f_{n,k}(x_k))_{n=1}^{\infty}$  converges.

For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , set  $g_n := f_{n,n}$ . Then  $(g_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a subsequence of  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ , and  $(g_n(x_k))_{n=1}^{\infty}$  converges for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ .

We show that  $(g_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a uniform Cauchy sequence on  $K$  (and thus convergent).

Let  $\epsilon > 0$ . Choose  $\delta > 0$  such that  $|f(x) - f(y)| < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  and for all  $x, y \in K$  with  $|x - y| < \delta$ . Since  $K$  is compact, there exist  $y_1, \dots, y_\nu \in K$  such that  $K \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^{\nu} B_{\frac{\delta}{2}}(y_j)$ . Since  $\{x_1, x_2, x_3, \dots\}$  is dense in  $K$ , there exist  $k_1, \dots, k_\nu \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $x_{k_j} \in B_{\frac{\delta}{2}}(y_j)$ . It follows that  $K \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^{\nu} B_{\delta}(x_{k_j})$ .

By construction,  $(g_n(x_k))_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a Cauchy sequence for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ . Choose  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$|g_n(x_{k_j}) - g_m(x_{k_j})| < \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

for  $n, m \geq N$  and  $j = 1, \dots, \nu$ . Let  $x \in K$  be arbitrary, and let  $n, m \geq N$ . Choose  $j \in \{1, \dots, \nu\}$  such that  $x \in B_{\delta}(x_{k_j})$ , and note that

$$|g_n(x) - g_m(x)| \leq \underbrace{|g_n(x) - g_n(x_{k_j})|}_{< \frac{\epsilon}{3}} + \underbrace{|g_n(x_{k_j}) - g_m(x_{k_j})|}_{< \frac{\epsilon}{3}} + \underbrace{|g_m(x_{k_j}) - g_m(x)|}_{< \frac{\epsilon}{3}} < \epsilon.$$

Hence,  $(g_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a uniform Cauchy sequence on  $K$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 16.1.** *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be open, and let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a family of functions from  $D$  to  $\mathbb{R}^M$  that is equicontinuous and uniformly bounded on compact subsets of  $D$ . Then every sequence in  $\mathcal{F}$  has a compactly convergent subsequence.*

*Proof.* For each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , define  $K_k := B_k[0]$  if  $D = \mathbb{R}^N$  and  $K_k := B_k[0] \cap \{x \in D : \text{dist}(x, \partial D) \geq \frac{1}{k}\}$  if  $D \neq \mathbb{R}^N$ . Notice that

- $\bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} K_k = D$  and
- $K_k \subset \text{int } K_{k+1}$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Let  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  be a sequence in  $\mathcal{F}$ . By the Arzelà–Ascoli Theorem, there exists a subsequence  $(f_{n,1})_{n=1}^{\infty}$  of  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  and a function  $g_1: K_1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^M$  such that  $f_{n,1}|_{K_1} \rightarrow g_1$  uniformly on  $K_1$ . Invoking the Arzelà–Ascoli Theorem again, we obtain a subsequence  $(f_{n,2})_{n=1}^{\infty}$  of  $(f_{n,1})_{n=1}^{\infty}$  and a function  $g_2: K_2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^M$  such that  $f_{n,2}|_{K_2} \rightarrow g_2$  uniformly on  $K_2$ . Inductively, we thus obtain, for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , a subsequence  $(f_{n,k})_{n=1}^{\infty}$  of  $(f_n)_{n=1}^{\infty}$  and a function  $g_k: K_k \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^M$  such that, for each  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

- $(f_{n,k+1})_{n=1}^{\infty}$  is a subsequence of  $(f_{n,k})_{n=1}^{\infty}$ , and
- $f_{n,k}|_{K_k} \rightarrow g_k$  uniformly on  $K_k$ .

Define  $g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^M$  as follows: for  $x \in D$ , let  $k$  be the smallest natural number such that  $x \in K_k$ , set  $g(x) := g_k(x)$ . Then  $f_{n,n}|_{K_k} \rightarrow g|_{K_k}$  uniformly on  $K_k$ .

Let  $K \subset D$  be compact. By the choices of  $K_1, K_2, \dots$ , we have  $K \subset D = \bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} \text{int } K_k$ , so that  $\{\text{int } K_k : k \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is an open cover for  $K$ . Since  $K$  is compact, and since  $\text{int } K_k \subset \text{int } K_{k+1}$  for  $k \in \mathbb{N}$ , there exists  $k_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $K \subset \text{int } K_{k_0} \subset K_{k_0}$ . Since  $f_{n,n}|_{K_{k_0}} \rightarrow g|_{K_{k_0}}$  uniformly on  $K_{k_0}$ , it follows that  $f_{n,n}|_K \rightarrow g|_K$  uniformly on  $K$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 16.2** (Montel's Theorem). *Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a family of holomorphic functions on  $D$  that is uniformly bounded on compact subsets of  $D$ . Then every sequence in  $\mathcal{F}$  has a subsequence that converges compactly to a holomorphic function on  $D$ .*

*Proof.* In view of Proposition 16.1, we only need to show that  $\mathcal{F}$  is equicontinuous on compact subsets of  $D$ .

Let  $z_0 \in D$ , and let  $r > 0$  be such that  $B_{2r}[z_0] \subset D$ . There exists  $C > 0$  such that  $|f(\zeta)| \leq C$  for all  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  and all  $\zeta \in \partial B_{2r}(z_0)$ .

Let  $f \in \mathcal{F}$ , and let  $z, w \in B_r(z_0)$ . Then we have:

$$\begin{aligned} |f(z) - f(w)| &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{\partial B_{2r}(z_0)} \left( \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} - \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - w} \right) d\zeta \right| \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{\partial B_{2r}(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)(\zeta - w + z - \zeta)}{(\zeta - z)(\zeta - w)} d\zeta \right| \\ &= \frac{|z - w|}{2\pi} \left| \int_{\partial B_{2r}(z_0)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta - z)(\zeta - w)} d\zeta \right| \\ &\leq \frac{|z - w|}{2\pi} 4\pi r \frac{C}{r^2} \\ &= \frac{2C}{r} |z - w|. \end{aligned}$$

For  $\epsilon > 0$ , choose  $\delta := \frac{r\epsilon}{2C}$ , so that  $|f(z) - f(w)| < \epsilon$  for all  $z, w \in B_r(z_0)$  with  $|z - w| < \delta$ .  $\square$

# Chapter 17

## The Riemann Mapping Theorem

**Definition.** Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected. We say that  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  are *biholomorphically equivalent* if there is a biholomorphic map from  $D_1$  onto  $D_2$ .

*Examples.*

1. Let  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{C}$ , and let  $r_1, r_2 > 0$ . Then  $B_{r_1}(z_1)$  and  $B_{r_2}(z_2)$  are biholomorphically equivalent because

$$B_{r_1}(z_1) \rightarrow B_{r_2}(z_2), \quad z \mapsto \frac{r_2}{r_1}(z - z_1) + z_2$$

is biholomorphic.

2. Consider the *Cayley transform*

$$f: \mathbb{H} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{z - i}{z + i}.$$

Let  $x, y \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $y > 0$ , and let  $z = x + iy$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} |z - i|^2 &= |x + i(y - 1)|^2 \\ &= x^2 + y^2 - 2y + 1 \\ &< x^2 + y^2 + 2y + 1 \\ &= |x + i(y + 1)|^2 \\ &= |z + i|^2 \end{aligned}$$

holds, so that  $|f(z)| < 1$ . Consequently, we have  $f(\mathbb{H}) \subset \mathbb{D}$ . Consider

$$g: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto i \frac{1 + z}{1 - z},$$

and note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 g(f(z)) &= i \frac{1 + \frac{z-i}{z+i}}{1 - \frac{z-i}{z+i}} \\
 &= i \frac{z+i+z-i}{z+i-z+i} \\
 &= i \frac{2z}{2i} \\
 &= z
 \end{aligned}$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{H}$ . Hence,  $f$  is injective. Let  $x^2 + y^2 < 1$ , and note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 g(x+iy) &= i \frac{(1+x)+iy}{(1-x)-iy} \\
 &= i \frac{[(1+x)+iy][(1-x)+iy]}{(1-x)^2+y^2} \\
 &= -\frac{2y}{(1-x)^2+y^2} + i \underbrace{\frac{1-(x^2+y^2)}{(1-x)^2+y^2}}_{>0} \in \mathbb{H}.
 \end{aligned}$$

For  $z \in \mathbb{D}$ , we can thus evaluate

$$\begin{aligned}
 f(g(z)) &= \frac{i \frac{1+z}{1-z} - i}{i \frac{1+z}{1-z} + i} \\
 &= \frac{1+z-1+z}{1+z+1-z} \\
 &= \frac{2z}{2} \\
 &= z.
 \end{aligned}$$

Hence,  $f$  is also surjective and thus bijective with inverse  $g$ . Since  $f$  and  $g$  are obviously holomorphic, this means that  $\mathbb{D}$  and  $\mathbb{H}$  are biholomorphically equivalent.

3. There is no biholomorphic map  $f: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  because any holomorphic map from  $\mathbb{C}$  to  $\mathbb{D}$  is bounded and thus constant by Liouville's theorem. Hence,  $\mathbb{C}$  and  $\mathbb{D}$  are not biholomorphically equivalent.

**Proposition 17.1.** *Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected such that  $D_1$  is simply connected, and suppose that  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  are biholomorphically equivalent. Then  $D_2$  is simply connected.*

*Proof.* Let  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  be biholomorphic. Let  $g: D_2 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic, and let  $\gamma$  be a closed curve in  $D_2$ . Since  $f^{-1} \circ \gamma$  is a closed curve in the simply connected set  $D_1$ , we see that

$$\int_{\gamma} g(\zeta) d\zeta = \int_{f \circ f^{-1} \circ \gamma} g(\zeta) d\zeta = \int_{f^{-1} \circ \gamma} g(f(\zeta)) f'(\zeta) d\zeta = 0.$$

□

*Example.* Let  $r, R \in [0, \infty]$  be such that  $r < R$ . Then  $A_{r,R}(0)$  is not biholomorphically equivalent to  $\mathbb{D}$  or  $\mathbb{C}$ .

Biholomorphic maps have a very interesting geometric property.

Given an open set  $D \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  and curves  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2: [0, 1] \rightarrow D$ , suppose there exist  $t_1, t_2 \in (0, 1)$  such that  $\gamma_1(t_1) = \gamma_2(t_2) = x_0$ . In order to define the *angle between  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  at  $x_0$* , we further suppose that there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $\gamma_j$  is differentiable on  $(t_j - \epsilon, t_j + \epsilon)$  for  $j = 1, 2$  with  $\gamma'_j(t_j) \neq 0$ . The angle is then defined to be the unique  $\theta \in [0, \pi]$  such that

$$\cos \theta = \frac{\gamma'_1(t_1) \cdot \gamma'_2(t_2)}{|\gamma'_1(t_1)| |\gamma'_2(t_2)|}.$$

Given two open sets  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{R}^N$ , a differentiable map  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  is called *angle preserving at  $x_0 \in D_1$*  if, for any two curves  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  in  $D_1$ , the angle between  $f \circ \gamma_1$  and  $f \circ \gamma_2$  at  $f(x_0)$  is the same between  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  at  $x_0$ .

Recall that a real  $N \times N$  matrix  $A$  is called *orthogonal* if it is invertible with  $A^{-1} = A^t$ .

**Lemma 17.1.** *Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{R}^N$  be open, let  $x_0 \in D_1$ , and let  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  be differentiable such that  $J_f(x_0)$  is orthogonal. Then  $f$  is angle preserving at  $x_0$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $\gamma_1$  and  $\gamma_2$  be two curves in  $D_1$  satisfying the necessary requirements, and note that

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{cosine of the angle between } f \circ \gamma_1 \text{ and } f \circ \gamma_2 \text{ at } f(x_0) \\ &= \frac{(f \circ \gamma_1)'(t_1) \cdot (f \circ \gamma_2)'(t_2)}{|(f \circ \gamma_1)'(t_1)| |(f \circ \gamma_2)'(t_2)|} \\ &= \frac{J_f(x_0) \gamma'_1(t_1) \cdot J_f(x_0) \gamma'_2(t_2)}{|J_f(x_0) \gamma'_1(t_1)| |J_f(x_0) \gamma'_2(t_2)|}, & \text{by the chain rule,} \\ &= \frac{J_f(x_0)^t J_f(x_0) \gamma'_1(t_1) \cdot \gamma'_2(t_2)}{|J_f(x_0) \gamma'_1(t_1)| |J_f(x_0) \gamma'_2(t_2)|} \\ &= \frac{\gamma'_1(t_1) \cdot \gamma'_2(t_2)}{|\gamma'_1(t_1)| |\gamma'_2(t_2)|} \\ &= \text{cosine of the angle between } \gamma_1 \text{ and } \gamma_2 \text{ at } x_0. \end{aligned}$$



□

*Example.* Let  $z$  be a complex number. Then multiplication by  $z$  is a  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear map from  $\mathbb{C} = \mathbb{R}^2$  into itself and thus uniquely represented by a real  $2 \times 2$  matrix  $A$  of the form

$$\begin{bmatrix} a & -b \\ b & a \end{bmatrix},$$

where  $a = \operatorname{Re} z$  and  $b = \operatorname{Im} z$ . It follows that  $A^t$  is the matrix representing  $\bar{z}$ . Hence,  $A$  is orthogonal if and only if  $|z|=1$ .

**Theorem 17.1** (Conformality at Nondegenerate Points). *Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, and let  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  be holomorphic. Then  $f$  is angle preserving at  $z_0 \in D_1$  whenever  $f'(z_0) \neq 0$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $z_0 \in D_1$  be such that  $f'(z_0) \neq 0$ . In view of Lemma 17.1 and the example following it, the claim is clear if  $|f'(z_0)|=1$ .

For the general case, let

$$\frac{1}{|f'(z_0)|}D_2 := \left\{ \frac{z}{|f'(z_0)|} : z \in D_2 \right\},$$

and define

$$g: D_1 \rightarrow \frac{1}{|f'(z_0)|}D_2, \quad z \mapsto \frac{f(z)}{|f'(z_0)|}$$

and

$$h: \frac{1}{|f'(z_0)|}D_2 \rightarrow D_2, \quad z \mapsto |f'(z_0)|z.$$

Then  $g$  is angle preserving at  $z_0$  because  $|g'(z_0)|=1$ , and it is easily seen that  $h$  is angle preserving at  $g(z_0)$ . Consequently,  $f = h \circ g$  is angle preserving at  $z_0$ . □

**Corollary 17.1.1** (Conformality of Biholomorphic Maps). *Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  be biholomorphic. Then  $f$  is angle preserving at every point of  $D_1$ .*

**Theorem 17.2** (Holomorphic Inverses). *Let  $D_1, D_2 \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f: D_1 \rightarrow D_2$  be holomorphic and bijective. Then  $f$  is biholomorphic and  $\mathbf{Z}(f') = \emptyset$ .*

*Proof.* We first show that  $f^{-1}$  is continuous.

Let  $w_0 \in D_2$ , and let  $\epsilon > 0$  be such that  $B_\epsilon(f^{-1}(w_0)) \subset D_1$ . By the Open Mapping Theorem,  $f(B_\epsilon(f^{-1}(w_0)))$  is open. Hence, there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that  $B_\delta(w_0) \subset f(B_\epsilon(f^{-1}(w_0)))$ . Hence, if  $w \in B_\delta(w_0)$ , then  $f^{-1}(w) \in B_\epsilon(f^{-1}(w_0))$ . That is,  $f^{-1}$  is continuous at  $w_0$ .

Let  $z_0 \in D_1$  and let  $w_0 := f(z_0)$ . We see that  $f'$  is differentiable at  $z_0$  only if  $f'(z_0) \neq 0$ : for  $w \in D_2 \setminus \{w_0\}$ ,

$$\frac{f^{-1}(w) - f^{-1}(w_0)}{w - w_0} = \frac{f^{-1}(w) - f^{-1}(w_0)}{f(f^{-1}(w)) - f(f^{-1}(w_0))} \xrightarrow{w \rightarrow w_0} \frac{1}{f'(z_0)}.$$

Since  $f$  is not constant,  $f'$  is not identically zero and thus  $\mathbf{Z}(f')$  is discrete. We claim that  $f(\mathbf{Z}(f'))$  is also discrete. Assume that  $f(\mathbf{Z}(f'))$  is not discrete. Then there exist  $w_0 \in D_2$  and a sequence  $(z_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  in  $\mathbf{Z}(f')$  such that  $w_0 \neq f(z_n)$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , but  $w_0 = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(z_n)$ . By the bijectivity and continuity of  $f^{-1}$ , we have  $f^{-1}(w_0) \neq z_n$  for  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $f^{-1}(w_0) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z_n$ . Hence,  $f^{-1}(w_0)$  is a cluster point of  $\mathbf{Z}(f')$ , which is impossible.

Hence,  $f^{-1}$  is holomorphic on  $D_2 \setminus f(\mathbf{Z}(f'))$ . Since  $f^{-1}$  is continuous and  $f(\mathbf{Z}(f'))$  is discrete, Riemann's Removability Criterion then yields the holomorphy of  $f^{-1}$  on all of  $D_2$ . Thus  $\mathbf{Z}(f') = \emptyset$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 17.2.1.** Let  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected, and let  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic and injective. Then  $\mathbf{Z}(f') = \emptyset$ .

*Proof.* If  $f$  is injective, it is not constant. By the Open Mapping Theorem,  $f(D)$  is therefore open and connected. Apply Theorem 17.2 with  $D_1 = D$  and  $D_2 = f(D)$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 17.3** (Riemann Mapping Theorem). *Let  $D \subsetneq \mathbb{C}$  be open and connected and admit holomorphic square roots, and let  $z_0 \in D$ . Then there is a unique biholomorphic function  $f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  with  $f(z_0) = 0$  and  $f'(z_0) > 0$ .*

*Proof. Uniqueness:* Let  $g : D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  be another such function. Then  $f \circ g^{-1} : \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  is biholomorphic with  $(f \circ g^{-1})(0) = f(z_0) = 0$ . By Corollary 7.4.1, there exists  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|c|=1$  such that

$$f(g^{-1}(z)) = cz$$

for  $z \in \mathbb{D}$  and thus

$$f(z) = f(g^{-1}(g(z))) = cg(z)$$

for  $z \in D$ . Differentiation yields  $f'(z) = cg'(z)$  for  $z \in D$ . Since  $|c|=1$  and both  $f'(z_0)$  and  $g'(z_0)$  are real and positive, we conclude that  $c = 1$ .

*Existence:* Let

$$\mathcal{F} := \{f : D \rightarrow \mathbb{D} : f \text{ is injective and holomorphic with } f(z_0) = 0 \text{ and } f'(z_0) > 0\}.$$

**Claim 1.**  $\mathcal{F} \neq \emptyset$ .

Since  $D \neq \mathbb{C}$ , there exists  $w \in \mathbb{C} \setminus D$ . Since  $D$  admits holomorphic square roots, there is a holomorphic function  $g : D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that  $[g(z)]^2 = z - w$  for  $z \in D$ . Note for  $z_1, z_2 \in D$  that  $g(z_1) = \pm g(z_2) \Rightarrow z_1 = z_2$ . In particular, this means that  $g$  is injective and thus not constant.

By the Open Mapping Theorem, there exists  $r > 0$  with  $B_r(g(z_0)) \subset g(D)$ . Assume that there exists a point  $z \in D$  with  $g(z) \in B_r(-g(z_0))$ :

$$r > |g(z) + g(z_0)| = |-g(z) - g(z_0)|;$$

this means that  $-g(z) \in B_r(g(z_0)) \subset g(D)$ . Hence, there exists  $\tilde{z} \in D$  with  $g(\tilde{z}) = -g(z)$  and thus  $\tilde{z} = z$ , which in turn yields that  $0 = [g(z)]^2 = z - w$ . This contradicts  $w \notin D$ . Hence,  $g(D) \cap B_r(-g(z_0)) = \emptyset$  must hold.

Define

$$\tilde{g}: D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{r}{g(z) + g(z_0)},$$

Then  $\tilde{g}: D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  is holomorphic and injective. Let  $a := \tilde{g}(z_0)$ . Then  $\phi_a \circ \tilde{g}: D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  is holomorphic and injective with  $(\phi_a \circ \tilde{g})(z_0) = 0$  and  $(\phi_a \circ \tilde{g})'(z_0) \neq 0$  by Corollary 17.2.1. Let  $c \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $|c| = 1$  be such that  $c(\phi_a \circ \tilde{g})'(z_0) > 0$ . Then  $c(\phi_a \circ \tilde{g}) \in \mathcal{F}$ , so that indeed  $\mathcal{F} \neq \emptyset$ .

**Claim 2.** Let  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  be a sequence in  $\mathcal{F}$  converging compactly to  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ . Then either  $f \equiv 0$  or  $f \in \mathcal{F}$ .

It is straightforward that  $f(z_0) = 0$ ,  $f'(z_0) \geq 0$ , and  $f(D) \subset \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ . By Corollary 13.4.1,  $f \equiv 0$  or  $f$  is injective. If  $f$  is injective, then  $f'(z_0) \neq 0$  must hold by Corollary 17.2.1, so that  $f'(z_0) > 0$ . Also, since  $f(D) \subset \overline{\mathbb{D}}$  is open, we have  $f(D) \subset \mathbb{D}$ , and hence  $f \in \mathcal{F}$ .

**Claim 3.** There exists  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  such that  $f(D) = \mathbb{D}$ .

Choose a sequence  $(f_n)_{n=1}^\infty$  in  $\mathcal{F}$  such that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f'_n(z_0) = \sup\{\tilde{f}'(z_0) : \tilde{f} \in \mathcal{F}\} \in (0, \infty].$$

Notice that  $|f_n(z)| \leq 1$  for all  $z \in D$ . By Montel's Theorem, there exists a subsequence  $(f_{n_k})_{k=1}^\infty$  that converges compactly to some  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$ . In particular,

$$f'(z_0) = \sup\{\tilde{f}'(z_0) : \tilde{f} \in \mathcal{F}\} > 0 \tag{*}$$

holds, so that  $f \in \mathcal{F}$  by Claim 2.

Assume that there exists  $w \in \mathbb{D} \setminus f(D)$ . Since  $D$  admits holomorphic square roots, there is a holomorphic function  $h: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  such that

$$[h(z)]^2 = -(\phi_w \circ f)(z) = \frac{f(z) - w}{1 - \bar{w}f(z)}.$$

for  $z \in D$ . In particular,  $h(D) \subset \mathbb{D}$ ,  $h$  is injective and hence  $h'(z_0) \neq 0$ . We then evaluate the derivative of each side of the above equation at  $z = z_0$ , noting that  $f(z_0) = 0$ :

$$2h(z_0)h'(z_0) = f'(z_0) + \bar{w}f'(z_0)(-w) = (1 - |w|^2)f'(z_0).$$

We also note that  $|h(z_0)|^2 = |w|$  and define

$$g: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto -\frac{|h'(z_0)|}{h'(z_0)}(\phi_{h(z_0)} \circ h)(z).$$

Then  $g$  is injective with  $g(D) \subset \mathbb{D}$  and  $g(z_0) = 0$ . Since  $\phi'_a(a) = -1/(1 - |a|^2)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} g'(z_0) &= -\frac{|h'(z_0)|}{h'(z_0)} \cdot \phi'_{h(z_0)}(h(z_0))h'(z_0) \\ &= \frac{|h'(z_0)|}{1 - |h(z_0)|^2} \\ &= \frac{(1 - |w|^2)f'(z_0)}{2\sqrt{|w|}(1 - |w|)} \\ &= \frac{1 + |w|}{2\sqrt{|w|}} \cdot f'(z_0) > f'(z_0) > 0, \end{aligned}$$

so that  $g \in \mathcal{F}$  and  $g'(z_0) > f'(z_0)$ . This contradicts (\*).  $\square$

**Theorem 17.4** (Simply Connected Domains). *The following are equivalent for an open and connected set  $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ :*

- (i)  $D$  is simply connected;
- (ii)  $D$  admits holomorphic logarithms;
- (iii)  $D$  admits holomorphic roots;
- (iv)  $D$  admits holomorphic square roots;
- (v)  $D$  is all of  $\mathbb{C}$  or biholomorphically equivalent to  $\mathbb{D}$ ;
- (vi) every holomorphic function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  has an antiderivative;
- (vii)  $\int_{\gamma} f(\zeta) d\zeta = 0$  for each holomorphic function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  and each closed curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$ ;
- (viii) for every holomorphic function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , we have

$$\nu(\gamma, z)f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta - z} d\zeta$$

for each closed curve  $\gamma$  in  $D$  and all  $z \in D \setminus \{\gamma\}$ ;

- (ix) every harmonic function  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  has a harmonic conjugate.

*Proof.* (i)  $\implies$  (ii) is Corollary 11.2.2, (ii)  $\implies$  (iii) is shown in the proof of Corollary 11.2.3, (iii)  $\implies$  (iv) is trivial, (iv)  $\implies$  (v) follows from Theorem 17.3, and (v)  $\implies$  (i) is implied by Proposition 17.1.

(i)  $\iff$  (vi) is Corollary 11.2.1 and (vi)  $\iff$  (vii) follows from Theorem 4.1.

(i)  $\implies$  (viii) follows from Theorem 11.1, and (viii)  $\implies$  (vii) is established in the proof of Theorem 11.2.

(v)  $\implies$  (ix): Let  $u: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be harmonic. If  $D = \mathbb{C}$ , the existence of a harmonic conjugate is immediate by Theorem 14.1. So suppose that  $D \neq \mathbb{C}$ . Hence, there is a biholomorphic map  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$ . It is easily seen that  $\tilde{u} := u \circ f^{-1}: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is harmonic and by Theorem 14.1 has a harmonic conjugate  $\tilde{v}: \mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ . Then  $v := \tilde{v} \circ f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  is a harmonic conjugate of  $u$ .

(ix)  $\implies$  (ii): Let  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be holomorphic such that  $\mathbf{Z}(f) = \emptyset$ . Then  $u := \log|f|$  is harmonic and thus has a harmonic conjugate  $v: D \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  so that  $g := u + iv$  is holomorphic. On  $D$  we have

$$|\exp g| = |\exp(u + iv)| = \exp u = |f|,$$

so that

$$D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{f(z)}{\exp(g(z))}$$

is a holomorphic function whose range lies on  $\partial\mathbb{D}$  and therefore isn't open. By the Open Mapping Theorem, this means that there exists  $c \in \partial\mathbb{D}$  such that  $f(z) = c \exp(g(z))$  for  $z \in D$ . Choose  $\theta \in \mathbb{R}$  with  $\exp(i\theta) = c$ , and note that  $f(z) = \exp(g(z) + i\theta)$  for  $z \in D$ .  $\square$

**Definition.** Two (not necessarily piecewise smooth) closed curves  $\gamma_1, \gamma_2: [0, 1] \rightarrow D$  with  $\gamma_1(0) = \gamma_2(0)$  and  $\gamma_1(1) = \gamma_2(1)$  are called *path homotopic* if there is a continuous function  $\Gamma: [0, 1] \times [0, 1] \rightarrow D$  such that,

$$\Gamma(0, t) = \gamma_1(t) \quad \text{and} \quad \Gamma(1, t) = \gamma_2(t)$$

for  $t \in [0, 1]$  and

$$\Gamma(s, 0) = \gamma_1(0) \quad \text{and} \quad \Gamma(s, 1) = \gamma_1(1)$$

for all  $s \in [0, 1]$ .

**Definition.** A closed curve  $\gamma$  is called *homotopic to zero* if  $\gamma$  and the constant curve  $\gamma(0)$  are path homotopic.

**Further Characterizations of Simply Connected Domains.** There are further conditions that characterize simply connected domains. We will only state them, without giving proofs. Simple connectedness is also equivalent to:

(x) every (not necessarily smooth) curve in  $D$  is homotopic to zero;

(xi)  $D$  is homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{D}$ .

Condition (xi) makes no reference to holomorphic functions and is entirely topological in nature. It means that there is a bijective, continuous map  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{D}$  with a continuous inverse. Since (x) is preserved under homeomorphisms, we see that (xi) implies (x). For the converse, it is sufficient to show that  $\mathbb{C}$  is homeomorphic to  $\mathbb{D}$  (for  $D \neq \mathbb{C}$ , this is clear by Theorem 17.3). Since

$$\mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{D}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{z}{1+|z|}$$

and

$$\mathbb{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{z}{1-|z|}$$

are continuous and inverse to each other, this is indeed the case.

The converse to Problem 11.1 states that the property

(xii) *for every holomorphic function  $f: D \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , there exists a sequence of polynomials converging to  $f$  compactly on  $D$*

always holds for a simply connected domain. The proof relies on *Runge's Approximation Theorem*.

There is also an equivalent condition for simple connectedness involving the extended complex plane  $\mathbb{C}_\infty$ :

(xiii)  $\mathbb{C}_\infty \setminus D$  *is connected.*

# Index

- $\mathbb{C}$  is a Field, 5
- Biholomorphisms of  $\mathbb{D}$ , 51
  
- analytic, 28
- analytic continuation, 105
- angle preserving, 112
- annulus, 57
- Antiderivative Theorem, 27
- Argument Principle, 90
- Arzelà–Ascoli Theorem, 107
  
- Bifurcation Theorem, 91
- biholomorphic, 50
- biholomorphically equivalent, 110
- branch cut, 82
  
- Casorati–Weierstraß Theorem, 55
- Cauchy’s Integral Formula, 68
- Cauchy’s Integral Formula for Circles, 35
- Cauchy’s Integral Theorem, 70
- Cauchy’s Integral Theorem for Annuli, 57
- Cauchy’s Integral Theorem for Star-Shaped Domains, 31
- Cauchy–Hadamard formula, 16
- Cauchy–Riemann Equations, 11
- Cayley transform, 110
- center, 30
- closed, 24
- Compact Convergence, 42
- compact convergence, 43
- complex conjugate, 6
- complex differentiable, 9
- complex numbers, 5
- concatenation, 25
- conformal, 50
- Conformality at Nondegenerate Points, 113
- Conformality of Biholomorphic Maps, 113
- connected, 24
- contour integral, 23
- cosine, 15
- curve, 22, 27
  
- deMoivre’s Theorem, 8
- discrete, 87
  
- endpoint, 22
- endpoints, 22
- entire, 40
- equicontinuous, 107
- Equivalence of Harmonic and Mean-Value Properties, 102
- essential, 55
- exponential function, 15
- extended complex numbers, 88
- exterior, 66
  
- Fractional Residue Theorem, 80
- function element, 104
- Fundamental Theorem of Algebra, 40, 92
  
- Gamma Function, 81
- Generalized Cauchy Integral Formula, 38
- generalized Cauchy integral formula, 38
- germ, 105
- Goursat’s Lemma, 28
  
- harmonic, 94
- Harmonic Components, 94
- harmonic conjugate, 95
- Harmonic Conjugates, 95
- Higher Derivatives, 38
- Higher Derivatives of Power Series, 21
- holomorphic, 28

- holomorphic  $n$ th roots, 71
- Holomorphic Inverses, 113
- Holomorphic Logarithms, 71
- holomorphic logarithms, 71
- Holomorphic Roots, 71
- holomorphic roots, 71
- homologous to zero, 68
- homotopic to zero, 117
- Hurwitz's Theorem, 91
  
- Identity Theorem, 46
- imaginary part, 6
- imaginary unit, 6
- initial point, 22
- integrable, 22
- Integration of Power Series, 21
- interior, 66
- isolated singularity, 52
  
- Jordan's Lemma:, 80
  
- Laurent Coefficients, 61
- Laurent Decomposition, 59
- Laurent decomposition, 61
- Laurent series, 61
- length, 23
- line integral, 23
- Liouville's Theorem, 40
- Local Uniform Convergence, 42
- locally constant, 24
- Locally Constant vs. Connectivity, 25
- locally uniformly, 42
  
- Maximum Modulus Principle, 48
- Maximum Modulus Principle for Bounded Domains, 49
- Mean Value Equation, 36
- mean value property, 101
- meromorphic function, 88
- Meromorphic Functions Form a Field, 89
- Monodromy Theorem, 105
- Montel's Theorem, 109
- Morera condition, 39
  
- Open Mapping Theorem, 48
- order, 54
- ordered, 6
- orthogonal, 112
  
- path, 22
- path homotopic, 117
- piecewise smooth, 22
- point of expansion, 14
- Poisson kernel, 98
- Poisson's Integral Formula, 98
- pole, 53
- power series, 14
- Power Series for Holomorphic Functions, 45
- principal argument, 31
- principal branch of the logarithm, 31
- principal part, 61
  
- Radius of Convergence, 16
- radius of convergence, 16
- Rational Functions, 78
- Rational Trigonometric Polynomials, 75
- real part, 6
- region, 26
- removable, 52
- residue, 72
- Residue Theorem, 73
- reversed curve, 25
- Riemann Mapping Theorem, 114
- Riemann sphere, 88
- Riemann's Removability Condition, 52
- Rouché's Theorem, 92
- Runge's Approximation Theorem, 118
  
- Schwarz's Lemma, 49
- secondary part, 61
- simple pole, 54
- simply connected, 68
- Simply Connected Domains, 116
- sine, 15
- sliced plane, 31
- star shaped, 30



straight line segment, 25

Term-by-Term Differentiation, 19

terminal point, 22

trajectory, 22

Uniform Convergence Preserves Continuity, 42

uniformly, 42

Weierstraß Theorem, 44

winding number, 65

Winding Numbers Are Locally Constant, 67

zero, 56